Exhibit 7

		Page 1
1		
2	UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF NEW YORK	
3	SECURITIES AND EXCHANGE	
4	COMMISSION,	
5	Plaintiff, Case No.	
6	against 20-cv-1(AT)(SN)	
7 8	RIPPLE LABS, INC., BRADLEY GARLINGHOUSE, and CHRISTIAN A. LARSEN,	
9	Defendants.	
10	X	
11		
12	VIDEOTAPED DEPOSITION OF	
13	New York, New York	
14	Friday, February 18, 2022	
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23	Reported by	
24	JEFFREY BENZ, CRR, RMR	
25	JOB NO. 206137	

1		Page 2
2		
3		
4		
5	February 18, 2022	
6	9:16 a.m.	
7		
8		
9	Videotaped Deposition of , Ph.D.,	
10	taken at Debevoise & Plimpton LLP, 919 Third	
11	Avenue, New York, New York, before Jeffrey Benz, a	
12	Certified Realtime Reporter, Registered Merit	
13	Reporter and Notary Public of the State of New	
14	York.	
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1		Page 3
2	A P P E A R A N C E S:	
3		
4	FOR THE PLAINTIFF:	
5	U.S. SECURITIES AND EXCHANGE COMMISSION	
6	175 West Jackson Boulevard	
7	Chicago, Illinois 60604	
8	BY: ROBERT MOYE, ESQ.	
9	-and-	
10	200 Vesey Street	
11	New York, New York 10281	
12	BY: MARK SYLVESTER, ESQ.	
13	BENJAMIN HANAUER, ESQ (remotely)	
14	DAPHNA WAXMAN, ESQ. (remotely)	
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1		Page 4
2	A P P E A R A N C E S: (Ctd.)	
3		
4	FOR DEFENDANT RIPPLE LABS:	
5	KELLOGG, HANSEN, TODD, FIGEL & FREDERICK	
6	1615 M Street, NW	
7	Washington, District of Columbia 20036	
8	BY: REID FIGEL, ESQ.	
9	CLAYTON MASTERMAN, ESQ.	
10	KYLIE KIM, ESQ.	
11	COLLIN WHITE, ESQ. (remotely)	
12	BETHAN JONES, ESQ. (remotely)	
13	GAVAN GIDEON, ESQ. (remotely)	
14	ELIANA PFEFFER, ESQ. (remotely)	
15	JUSTIN BERG, ESQ. (remotely)	
16	-and-	
17	DEBEVOISE & PLIMPTON	
18	919 Third Avenue	
19	New York, New York 10022	
20	BY: DANIEL MARCUS, ESQ. (remotely)	
21	-and-	
22	801 Pennsylvania Avenue NW	
23	Washington, District of Columbia 20004	
24	BY: MATT HIRSCH, ESQ.	
25		

1		Page 5
2	A P P E A R A N C E S: (Ctd.)	
3		
4	FOR DEFENDANT BRADLEY GARLINGHOUSE:	
5	CLEARY GOTTLIEB STEEN & HAMILTON	
6	2112 Pennsylvania Avenue, NW	
7	Washington, District of Columbia 20037	
8	BY: JORGE BONILLA LOPEZ, ESQ. (remotely)	
9		
10	FOR DEFENDANT CHRISTIAN A. LARSEN:	
11	PAUL, WEISS, RIFKIND, WHARTON & GARRISON	
12	1285 Avenue of the Americas	
13	New York, New York 10019	
14	BY: MARTIN FLUMENBAUM , ESQ. (remotely)	
15	EMILY GLAVIN, ESQ. (remotely)	
16		
17	ALSO PRESENT:	
18	MATTHEW CHIN-QUEE, Videographer	
19	DEBORAH McCRIMMON, Ripple Labs, Inc. (remotely)	
20	KYLE E. CHERMAK, Debevoise & Plimpton (remotely)	
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

	Page 6
THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're now on the	
record. This is the start of Tape Number 1	
of the videotape deposition of	
in the matter Securities and Exchange	
Commission v. Ripple Labs, Inc., et al., in	
the United States District Court, Southern	
District of New York, Number 20-CV-1	
(AT)(SN).	
The deposition's being held at	
919 Third Avenue, New York, New York, on	
February 18, 2022, at approximately	
9:16 a.m.	
My name is Matthew Chin-Quee, from	
TSG Reporting, and I'm the legal video	
specialist. The court reporter is Jeffrey	
Benz, in association with TSG Reporting.	
Will counsel please introduce	
yourselves.	
MR. FIGEL: Reid Figel, with Clayton	
Masterman and Kylie Kim, representing	
defendant, Ripple Labs, Incorporated.	
MR. MOYE: Robert Moye and Mark	
Sylvester here for the SEC.	
MR. FIGEL: And we have an agreement	
	of the videotape deposition of the videotape deposition of the videotape deposition of the videotape deposition of the videotape and the videotape and the videotape deposition of the videotape labs, Inc., et al., in the United States District Court, Southern District of New York, Number 20-CV-1 (AT)(SN). The deposition's being held at 919 Third Avenue, New York, New York, on February 18, 2022, at approximately 9:16 a.m. My name is Matthew Chin-Quee, from TSG Reporting, and I'm the legal video specialist. The court reporter is Jeffrey Benz, in association with TSG Reporting. Will counsel please introduce yourselves. MR. FIGEL: Reid Figel, with Clayton Masterman and Kylie Kim, representing defendant, Ripple Labs, Incorporated. MR. MOYE: Robert Moye and Mark Sylvester here for the SEC.

		Page 7
1		
2	that counsel who's participating by video	
3	conference, appearances are already noted	
4	for the court reporter record, and the	
5	deemed included in the video record.	
6	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Thank you.	
7	Will the court reporter please swear	
8	in the witness.	
9	, Ph.D.,	
10	called as a witness, having been first	
11	duly sworn by Jeffrey Benz, a Notary	
12	Public within and for the State of New	
13	York, was examined and testified as	
14	follows:	
15	EXAMINATION BY MR. FIGEL:	
16	Q. Good morning. Could you state your	
17	name for the record, please.	
18	A	
19	Q. And, Mr. , do you prefer to be	
20	called Mr. or Dr. ?	
21	A. I suppose for this setting, why don't	
22	we say Dr.	
23	Q. You understand you're testifying under	
24	the same oath that you would take if you were	
25	testifying in a courtroom	

two rep	I understand. And you also understand that the ports that you submitted in this	Page 8
Q. two rep	And you also understand that the ports that you submitted in this	
two rep	ports that you submitted in this	
-		
litigatio		
	n are also submitted under oath?	
Α.	I understand.	
Q.	Any reason today that you can't give	
your be	est truthful and accurate testimony?	
Α.	No reason.	
Q.	Have you ever been deposed before?	
Α.	Yes, I have.	
Q.	How many times?	
Α.	One time.	
Q.	In what matter?	
Α.	SEC versus Rio Tinto.	
Q.	And have you ever testified in any	
other p	proceeding in any context?	
Α.	No. I've submitted written testimony	
in that	matter, I've been deposed, but that's	
the ext	tent of my testimony experience.	
Q.	No personal litigation in which you	
were a	testifying witness?	
Α.	Correct.	
Q.	You submitted both an expert report	
and a	rebuttal report in connection with this	
	Q. your be A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. A. Q. other p A. in that the ext Q. were a A. Q.	 Q. Any reason today that you can't give your best truthful and accurate testimony? A. No reason. Q. Have you ever been deposed before? A. Yes, I have. Q. How many times? A. One time. Q. In what matter? A. SEC versus Rio Tinto. Q. And have you ever testified in any other proceeding in any context? A. No. I've submitted written testimony in that matter, I've been deposed, but that's the extent of my testimony experience. Q. No personal litigation in which you were a testifying witness?

1		Page 9
2	case. Is that correct?	
3	A. Yes, that's correct.	
4	Q. I'd like to show you what's been	
5	marked as we'll start with Exhibit 1.	
6	(Amended expert report of	
7	was marked Exhibit 1 for identification, as	
8	of this date.)	
9	MR. FIGEL: This is for the court	
10	reporter.	
11	THE COURT REPORTER: That's very nice	
12	but it's not necessary.	
13	MR. FIGEL: All right.	
14	MR. FLUMENBAUM: Excuse me. It's hard	
15	to hear Dr. , if he could speak up,	
16	please.	
17	THE WITNESS: Is this mic doing	
18	anything?	
19	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: It's just for the	
20	video.	
21	MR. FIGEL: Why don't we	
22	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Maybe I can put	
23	that	
24	THE WITNESS: Is this better?	
25	MR. FIGEL: Mr. Flumenbaum, are you	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	

1		Page 10
2	able to hear Dr. now?	
3	MR. FLUMENBAUM: Is he talking now?	
4	THE WITNESS: Testing, testing. Is	
5	this satisfactory?	
6	MR. FLUMENBAUM: Thank you.	
7	Q. I show you what's been marked as	
8	Exhibit 1. Do you recognize that document?	
9	A. I do. It appears to be my opening	
10	report in this matter.	
11	Q. And does Exhibit 1 set forth all the	
12	affirmative opinions you intend to offer in this	
13	case?	
14	A. I believe so, yes.	
15	Q. And does it contain the bases for all	
16	of the opinions that you intend to offer?	
17	A. Well, I have opinions also expressed	
18	in my rebuttal report.	
19	Q. We'll get to that. I'm just talking	
20	about in your open report.	
21	A. My opening report represents the	
22	opinions of my opening report.	
23	Q. And you understand that that Exhibit 1	
24	is also submitted under penalty of perjury,	
25	correct?	

1	
2	A. Yes, I understand.
3	Q. And nothing was omitted from that
4	report that you deemed to be necessary to
5	support the opinions that you express in that
6	report; is that correct?
7	A. I believe that's correct. Yes.
8	Q. I'd like to now show you what we'll
9	mark as Exhibit 2.
10	(Rebuttal report of was
11	marked Exhibit 2 for identification, as of
12	this date.)
13	Q. Do you recognize this document,
14	Dr. ?
15	A. I do. This appears to be my rebuttal
16	report in this matter.
17	Q. And does your rebuttal report include
18	all the rebuttal opinions you intend to offer in
19	connection with this litigation?
20	A. Well, I have been directed by the SEC
21	to do some additional analysis in response to
22	the reports of Dr. Marais and Professor Fischel.
23	Those are not yet contained in this rebuttal
24	report.
25	MR. FIGEL: Let me inquire of
1	

1		Page 12
2	Mr. Moye. Do you intend to seek leave of	
3	the court to submit additional expert	
4	reports from Dr. ?	
5	MR. MOYE: The plan, what we expect to	
6	do is to supplement within the expert	
7	discovery period, so in other words, the	
8	few additional comments that we believe are	
9	appropriate to make based on the rebuttal	
10	report will be included in a very short	
11	supplement under 26(e).	
12	MR. FIGEL: All right. Just so the	
13	record's clear, we have not yet been	
14	provided with a copy of any supplemental	
15	reports of Dr.	
16	fair for us to be expected to examine him	
17	based on his prognostication about what may	
18	be included in those reports so we	
19	MR. MOYE: We agree.	
20	MR. FIGEL: we reserve our rights	
21	to call Dr. back in the event you	
22	submit a supplemental report.	
23	MR. MOYE: We agree, and we'll discuss	
24	that, and we'll be happy to make him	
25	available for a reasonable amount of time.	

1		Page 13
2	Q. With respect to your rebuttal report,	
3	Dr, as you sit here today, do you have any	
4	opinions about the matters contained in your	
5	rebuttal report, other than what's set forth in	
6	the report?	
7	A. No. The rebuttal report stands	
8	complete as of today.	
9	Q. Okay. And your rebuttal report	
10	includes all the facts and data that you	
11	considered in support of the opinions you	
12	expressed in Exhibit 2, correct?	
13	A. I believe so, yes.	
14	Q. All right. Other than	
15	MR. FIGEL: And, Mr. Moye, what I	
16	propose that we do is we will treat	
17	whatever engagement that he is working on	
18	now as postdating the dates of his	
19	two reports.	
20	MR. MOYE: Sure.	
21	MR. FIGEL: So none of my questions	
22	are going to go to any other opinions you	
23	may be working on now. Fair enough?	
24	But we reserve our rights with respect	
25	to any supplemental or subsequent opinions	

1	
2	you provide.
3	Q. Other than what's set forth in
4	Exhibits 1 and 2, and other than whatever you
5	may be working on prospectively, were you asked
6	to analyze any issues in this case that are not
7	discussed or reflected in either Exhibit 1 or
8	Exhibit 2?
9	MR. MOYE: So I'm going to object to
	oc that question to the extent that it would
11	require Dr. to disclose any
12	conversations he had with counsel for the
13	SEC because that would infringe on work
14	product.
15	Q. Do you understand Mr. Moye's
16	instruction?
17	A. I believe so.
18	Q. All right. Without revealing any
19	communications you may have had with the SEC, in
20	the course of your engagement for this matter,
21	have you or people working under your direction
22	performed any work that's not reflected in
23	either Exhibit 1 or Exhibit 2?
24	A. That's a very broad question, have
25	they done any work

25 they done any work.

Page 15

1		Page 16
2	A. Again, that's so very broad.	
3	I expect that in the ordinary course	
4	of doing research, we may have considered some	
5	alternative parameterizations of some	
6	econometric models.	
7	As I say, I that's that's I	
8	consider that routine and normal and ordinary.	
9	So I'm not going to say that that	
10	there are no alternative models which may have	
11	been run at any point.	
12	Q. Are you aware of any?	
13	A. Well, as an example, when considering	
14	the estimation period behind the econometric	
15	models, we settled on a 180-day window ending	
16	three days prior to an event date to be tested.	
17	We may have considered models ending one day	
18	prior to the event date being tested. We may	
19	have considered models ending five days prior.	
20	Again, that's that's the	
21	ordinary the ordinary course of doing	
22	research. That that's one example that I can	
23	think of. But I	
24	Q. Other than the endpoint for the	
25	periods tested, can you think of any other	

17

	1		Page
	2	models or regressions or consideration of events	
	3	or categorizations that you or your staff	
	4	considered that's not reflected in the report?	
	5	MR. MOYE: Same objection as before.	
	6	A. We may have experimented with	
	7	volume-weighted indices at one point.	
	8	But that would be that's	
	9	that's sitting here today, that's about all I	
	10	can remember, is something an alternative we	
	11	may have considered that is not in these	
	12	reports.	
	13	Q. Did you consider any other estimation	
	14	models other than the ones set forth in your	
	15	opening report?	
	16	MR. MOYE: Same objection, work	
	17	product.	
	18	A. Again, beyond sort of the ordinary	
	19	flow as we've already discussed, no. I can't	
	20	remember any.	
	21	Q. When you said that you just a	
	22	second.	
	23	When you say you experimented with	
	24	volume-weighted indices, what do you mean?	
	25	A. Well, we have data on we have	
1			

1	
2	pricing data for several digital tokens. From
3	those pricing data, we can construct returns.
4	And one can build an index of those returns, in
5	a number of different ways.
6	Two easy ways or two common ways are
7	what's called an equal-weighted index, where one
8	simply takes the simple average return across
9	different tokens. And another one would be some
10	sort of volume-weighted index, where those
11	digital tokens that have, for example, a larger
12	market cap get greater weight in the
13	construction of that index.
14	In the case of digital tokens, bitcoin
15	is so overwhelmingly dominant in a volume sense
16	that, as a practical matter, there's very little
17	difference between a volume-weighted index and
18	simply bitcoin.
19	So after some normal experimentation,
20	I decided that there was there was no utility
21	in a volume-weighted index in the context of
22	these kinds of assets that we're discussing
23	because bitcoin just dominates everything.
24	So we settled, I think, fairly quickly
25	on considering just equal-weighted indices.

1			Page 19
	1		i ugo io
	2	Q. If I understand your answer, in	
	3	substance, what you're saying is that if you	
	4	look at the dollar volume of cryptocurrencies	
	5	traded on various exchanges, the vast majority	
	6	of that is dominated by bitcoin, correct?	
	7	A. Correct.	
	8	Q. And that the amounts of both volume	
	9	and, call it dollar value of Ether lumens is	
	10	trivial in comparison to the information that's	
	11	available about bitcoin? Correct?	
	12	A. Well, I mean, "trivial" is a word.	
	13	Again, just as an arithmetic fact, a	
	14	volume-weighted index, again, just	
	15	arithmetically, is simply not going to be very	
	16	different from bitcoin's return.	
	17	Q. And did you elect to use	
	18	equal-weighted indices as opposed to	
	19	volume-weighted indices or bitcoin,	
	20	representation-weighted indices, because the	
	21	weighted indices undermined the force of the	
	22	conclusions that you're expected that you	
	23	have expressed in your report?	
	24	A. No, not at all.	
	25	We have one some of the models that	

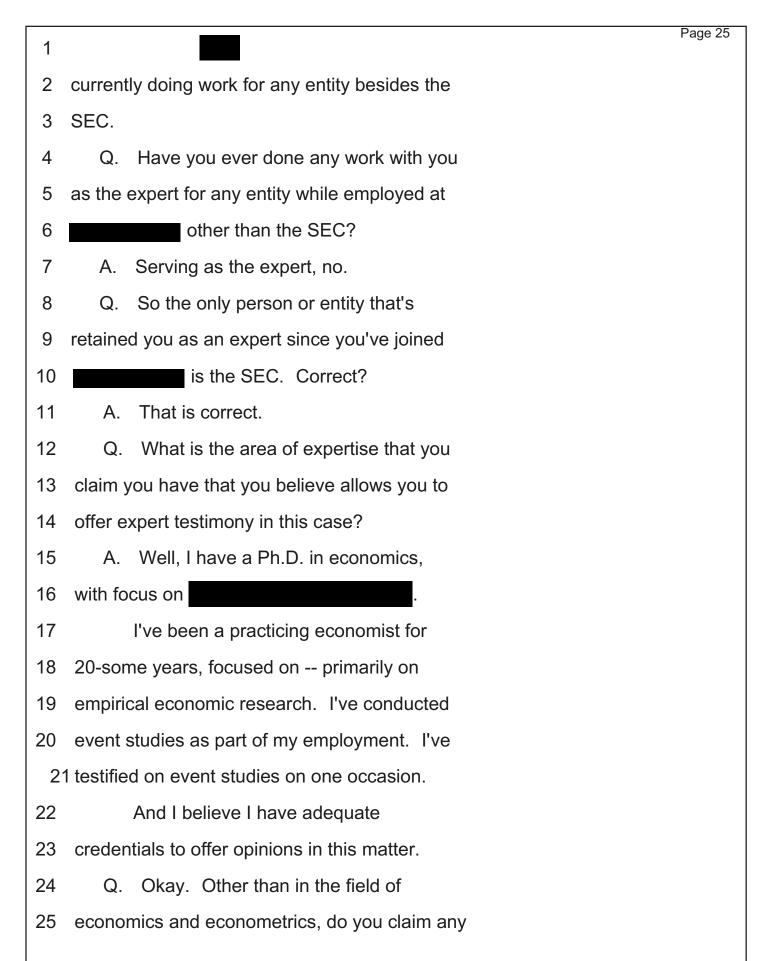
1 are here are based only on bitcoin. Others have 2 3 bitcoin plus Ether. Some have bitcoin plus 4 Ether plus lumens. 5 And then when it came time to add some 6 of the other tokens that -- whose history begins 7 much later, at that point, we -- I switched to an equal-weighted index. But there are results 8 9 here, which are -- which consider only bitcoin, 10 for example, as an alternative driver. 11 So I -- I simply felt that a 12 volume-weighted index was effectively redundant, 13 to a bitcoin-based model. 14 Q. All right. Now, if you turn to 15 paragraph 11 on page 2 of Exhibit 1. 16 You'll see that you reserve the right 17 to modify or to supplement this report? 18 Yes. I see that. Α. 19 Just so the record is clear, is there Q. 20 anything today that you would like to modify or 21 supplement about the information contained in 22 Exhibit 1? 23 Well, as we've discussed, I'm -- I am Α. 24 continuing to work on a supplemental analysis. Q. Well, a -- are you finished with your 25

1		Page 21
2	answer?	
3	A. Yes.	
4	Q. As I understood your prior testimony,	
5	the supplemental analysis went to rebuttal	
6	issues. Do you intend to provide a supplemental	
7	analysis to any of the opinions or data or other	
8	information that's set forth in your opening	
9	report, Exhibit 1?	
10	A. The if I if I had to	
11	characterize it, I suppose the more helpful	
12	characterization is that it is a supplement to	
13	Exhibit 1 in the sense that it is primarily	
14	addressing issues that were raised in some	
15	rebuttal reports which were written in response	
16	to Exhibit 1.	
17	That's why I say the rebuttal it's	
18	a rebuttal analysis in a sense. But if if I	
19	have to characterize and and pick one and say	
20	whether I'm supplementing my first report or my	
21	second report, I suppose the better	
22	characterization is that I am supplementing the	
23	first report.	
24	Q. And let's make sure that we're making	
25	a clear record here. When you say "supplement,"	

1	1	Page 22
2	2 I want to make sure that withdrawn.	
3	3 With respect to whatever work you're	
4	4 doing that may lead to additional reports, is	
5	5 there anything that is in Exhibit 1 that, as you	
6	6 sit here today, you believe is inaccurate or	
7	7 incomplete?	
8	A. No, not at all.	
9	9 Q. All right. Same question with respect	
1	0 to Exhibit 2. Is there putting aside	
1	1 whatever it is you're doing prospectively, is	
1	2 there anything in Exhibit 2, as you sit here	
1	3 today, that you believe is inaccurate or	
1	4 incomplete?	
1	5 A. I don't believe so, no.	
1	6 Q. According to your resume, you spent a	
1	7 lot of time working in the private sector at	
1	8 ; is that correct?	
1	9 A. I worked at for approximately	
2	0 15 years. I think it was a little over	
2	1 15 years.	
2	2 Q. Why did you decide to leave ?	
2	A. To pursue other career a different	
2	4 career direction.	
2	5 Q. And what was that different career	

1			Page 23
2	directio	on that you decided to pursue when you	
3	left	?	
4	A.	I decided to become an economic	
5	consult	ant.	
6	Q.	How long have you been an economic	
7	consult	ant?	
8	Α.	I joined my first consultancy, I	
9	believe	, in Example .	
10	Q.	?	
11	Α.		
12	Q.	And why did you leave your prior	
13	consul	ting firm	
14	Α.	Discussions with and decided	
15	that it v	would be a a good environment to	
16	to join.		
17	Q.	In connection with why your current	
18	employ	yment , obviously the	
19	SEC is	s one of your clients, correct?	
20	Α.	The SEC has engaged me, yes.	
21	Q.	Have they engaged you on any other	
22	litigatio	on or matter or investigation other than	
23	this on	e?	
24	Α.	Yes, they have.	
25	Q.	Approximately how many other	

1		Page 24
2	engagements do you have with the SEC with	
3	respect to litigation other than this	
4	litigation?	
5	A. I have two other engagements that	
6	that I consider litigation engagements, in	
7	addition to this one.	
8	MR. FIGEL: Mr. Moye, just so we can	
9	avoid a spat, are those engagements	
10	confidential?	
11	MR. MOYE: So obviously is	
12	not.	
13	I don't believe the others are public.	
14	A. Nothing has been I haven't filed	
15	any reports in the other one.	
16	MR. MOYE: So until the filing of the	
17	report, we would consider those	
18	confidential.	
19	Q. Do you have any clients or are you	
20	doing work for any entity other than the	
21	Securities and Exchange Commission, currently?	
22	A. I I support other experts at	
23	in helping them to prepare reports and	
24	conduct analyses for a variety of clients.	
25	As as an expert witness, I'm not	



1		Page 26
2	expertise that would allow you to express an	
3	opinion, an expert opinion, in this case?	
	A. I	
4		
5	MR. MOYE: I'm sorry. Can I clarify	
6	that question? Did you mention statistics	
7	or just econometrics?	
8	In your question.	
9	MR. FIGEL: My question wait a	
10	second.	
11	was limited to the field of	
12	economics and econometrics.	
13	MR. MOYE: Okay. I'm going to object	
14	to the extent that you mischaracterize his	
15	prior testimony.	
16	A. Well, as I define the words "economics	
17	and econometrics," which would include	
18	statistics, my opinions I would characterize	
19	my opinions as being offered within that broad	
20	umbrella. I'm not offering, for example, legal	
21	opinions, and I I'm not a software engineer.	
22	Q. Do you claim to be an expert in	
23	statistics?	
24	A. I am an expert in econometrics, which	
25	is the application of statistics to economic	

	1		Page 27	
	2	data and economic problems.		
	3	Q. You don't consider statistics to be a		
	4	separate discipline for which one could or could		
	5	5 not be qualified from being an economist or an		
	6	econometrician?		
	7	MR. MOYE: Objection. Argumentative.		
	8	A. I recognize that one can get a degree		
	9	purely in statistics.		
	10	Q. And you don't have one, correct?		
	11	A. I I do not have a degree purely in		
	12	2 statistics.		
	13	Q. And you never practiced as a		
	14	statistician, have you?		
	15	A. Statistics is integral to the work		
16 that I've done professionally for 20 years.				
	17	I've described myself as an economist. I do not		
	18	18 describe myself as a statistician, but		
	19	statistics is, as I said, an integral part of		
	20	the work I've been doing professionally for		
		20 yea 2 s.		
	22	Q. So the answer to my question is no,		
	23	you've never practiced as a statistician,		
	24	4 correct?		
	25	A. The only way I can address that		

Page 28 1 question is to say I haven't personally 2 described myself as a statistician. 3 4 However, in my professional work, I 5 routinely use statistics as part of my work. So 6 in the sense that my practical work requires and 7 utilizes statistics, the answer's yes. 8 Have you ever held an academic Q. 9 position? 10 A. No, I have not. 11 Now, you said you've only testified Q. 12 once in any proceeding in -- in litigation anywhere during your lifetime. Correct? 13 14 I believe that's true. Α. 15 And have you ever been found qualified Q. by a court to offer expert opinion testimony? 16 17 MR. MOYE: Objection to the extent 18 you're asking him for a legal opinion. 19 A. All I can say is that my testimony, 20 or -- no part of my testimony has ever been 21 disqualified. 22 Q. I'm asking a different question. I'm 23 asking the question whether a court has ever 24 found you competent and qualified to offer 25 expert opinion testimony.

1			
2	MR. MOYE: It's the same objection.		
3	A. I I don't know how to answer the		
4	question. If if you're asking have I ever		
5	received a letter from the court saying,		
6	Congratulations, you're qualified, no, I		
7	haven't.		
8	I have I've submitted written		
9	testimony, I've submitted deposition testimony.		
10	The matter is still pending and outstanding.		
11	That's all I can say.		
12	Q. Has Judge Torres in the Rio		
13	Judge Torres is the presiding judge in the		
14	Rio Tinto case, correct?		
15	A. I'll take your word for it. I'm not		
16	very good with names.		
17	Q. To your knowledge, have you been		
18	qualified to offer expert opinion testimony in		
19	the Rio Tinto case?		
20	MR. MOYE: Same objection as before.		
21	A. I have not all I can say is I have		
22	not been disqualified. My my testimony is		
23	still pending. The matter is still pending.		
24	The trial has not yet been scheduled. As far as		
25	I know, I will be testifying at trial.		

1	
2	Q. So to your knowledge, if you're found
3	to be competent and qualified to offer an
4	opinion in this case, it will be the first time,
5	to your knowledge, that you've ever been
6	qualified as an expert, correct?
7	MR. MOYE: Objection. Argumentative
8	and vague.
9	A. I I apologize, Mr. Figel. I mean,
10	I am I've only been doing consulting for a
11	couple of years. If if there is some
12	affirmative step in which somebody says, You're
13	qualified, that affirmative step has not yet
14	happened.
15	Based on the schedule, it's more
16	likely to happen first in the Rio Tinto matter,
17	simply because that's so much further along than
18	in this matter.
19	Q. And isn't it true that your testimony
20	in the Rio Tinto matter is subject to a
21	disqualification motion?
22	A. Yes. They've filed motions against
23	me, and I believe I think we filed motions
24	against them, and those motions are still
25	pending.
1	

		Page 31	
1			
2	Q. So it hasn't been decided whether		
3	you're qualified to give opinion testimony in		
4	the Rio Tinto case, correct?		
5	MR. MOYE: Objection to the extent		
6	you're asking for a specific legal opinion.		
7	A. To the best of my knowledge, the judge		
8	has not ruled on any of those motions.		
9	Q. What academic background, if any, do		
10	you have about the cryptocurrency markets?		
11	A. Cryptocurrencies were not a subject of		
12	12 my formal academic training. I would say they		
13	3 didn't exist yet.		
14	Q. So the answer is none?		
15	A. I would say that's fair.		
16	Q. And you said you've never held an		
17	academic position, correct?		
18	A. Correct. Beyond maybe a teaching		
19	assistantship in college, but not not a		
20	professorship.		
21	Q. So you've never taught a course about		
22	2 the digital asset market, correct?		
23	A. Correct.		
24	Q. Have you ever published a paper that		
25	addressed digital assets or cryptocurrency in		

1		
2	any wa	ay?
3	Α.	l don't believe so, no.
4	Q.	Have you ever given a public talk that
5	discus	sed digital assets or cryptocurrency in
6	any way?	
7	Α.	No, I have not.
8	Q.	Other than in this case, have you ever
9	conduc	cted an event study that related to the
10	crypto	currency market?
11	Α.	No.
12	Q.	Other than in this case, have you ever
13	condu	cted an event study that applied to digital
14	assets	in any respect?
15	Α.	No.
16	Q.	Other than in this case, have you ever
17	done a	an event study that applied to the pricing
18	of digit	tal assets or cryptocurrencies?
19	Α.	No.
20	Q.	Are you claiming to be off to be
21	qualifie	ed to offer an expert opinion about the
22	functionality or capabilities of various digital	
23	assets	?
24	Α.	If you're asking about what I would
25	descri	be as the software, software engineering,

1 2 exactly how blockchains work, that's not my domain of expertise. My domain of expertise 3 4 relates to economics, asset pricing and the 5 matters that I'm offering opinions on. 6 Are you claiming to be qualified to Q. 7 offer an expert opinion about the uses of 8 various digital assets? 9 Consistent with how an economist might Α. 10 understand how people use assets and invest, I 11 suppose so. If -- if -- again, if you're asking 12 about -- expert opinion on whether the consensus algorithms of XRP, how those compare to bitcoin, 13 14 then no. 15 Q. What training or prior work have you done that would allow you to express an opinion 16 17 on how people use digital assets or invest in 18 digital assets? MR. MOYE: I'm going to object to the 19 20 extent that you're mischaracterizing his 21 prior answer. 22 Go ahead. 23 Well, economists study markets. They Α. study market prices. They study transactions in 24 25 markets.

Г			Page 34
	1		T age 04
	2	To the extent that we're discussing	
	3	prices of digital tokens and markets around	
	4	digital tokens, I feel that as an economist, I'm	
	5	qualified to offer opinions related	
	6	MR. FLUMENBAUM: If you lean back, I	
	7	can't hear him anymore.	
	8	THE WITNESS: Sorry.	
	9	MR. FIGEL: Why don't we go off the	
	10	record for just a second, do an experiment	
	11	and try and move the mic closer to	
	12	Dr That might	
	13	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off the	
	14	record at 9:49 a.m.	
	15	(Discussion off the record.)	
	16	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the	
	17	record at 9:54 a.m.	
	18	Q. Dr. , I'm not sure you finished	
	19	your answer. Do you remember the question?	
	20	A. No, I'm sorry, I don't.	
	21	MR. FIGEL: Maybe we could ask the	
	22	court reporter to read back the last	
	23	question and Mr. 's answer up to the	
	24	point where he stopped speaking.	
	25	(The record was read back.)	

1				Page 35
	1			r ugo oo
	2	Α.	thereto.	
	3	Q.	As I understand your testimony, the	
	4	only st	udy of markets or market prices that	
	5	you've	e done that relate to digital assets or	
	6	cryptocurrency occurred in connection with your		
	7	engagement in this case. Is that correct?		
	8	Α.	That's correct, yes.	
	9	Q.	So the entirety of your background as	
	10) it relates to the digital assets or crypto		
	11	1 cryptocurrency markets relate to the work you		
	12	2 did in connection with your engagement in this		
	13	case.	Correct?	
	14	A.	Sorry, could you repeat the question?	
	15		MR. FIGEL: Would you mind reading	
	16	ba	ck.	
	17		(The record was read back.)	
	18		MR. MOYE: Objection. Argumentative.	
	19	A.	I I I just don't I just don't	
	20) think I can accept I don't think that's a		
	21	fair characterization.		
	22		The entirety of my background as a	
	23	both n	ny academic training and my professional	
	24	work a	as an economist has equipped me, I believe,	
	25	to add	Iress economic issues in this market and	

1	
2	many other markets.
3	I I have not conducted empirical
4	analyses of digital token prices outside of the
5	work I've done in this matter.
6	Q. So is it your testimony that expertise
7	in one market qualifies you to offer expert
8	opinion testimony about another market?
9	MR. MOYE: Objection to the extent
10	that mischaracterizes his answer.
11	A. I don't think that's what I said.
12	Economists study prices and study markets.
13	An economist could discuss stock
14	prices, bond prices, commodity prices, could
15	discuss the price of oil, could discuss the
16	price of bitcoin, has econometric tools to
17	investigate and apply to data from a variety of
18	different markets.
19	That's routine in the ordinary course
20	of being an economist.
21	Q. Let me just see if I can break up your
22	answer, Dr We agree you have never
23	studied digital assets or the cryptocurrency
24	market other than in connection with your
25	engagement in this case. Correct?

		Page 37
1		-
2	A. I'll repeat my prior testimony. I	
3	have never conducted an empirical analysis of	
4	digital token prices outside of the work I've	
5	done in this case.	
6	Q. So your testimony is that whatever	
7	work you've done in other markets and in other	
8	cases qualifies you to express an expert opinion	
9	about the use of digital assets, trading in	
10	digital assets, pricing in digital assets in the	
11	cryptocurrency and in digital asset markets,	
12	correct?	
13	MR. MOYE: Objection. Asked and	
14	answered. Objection to the extent you're	
15	mischaracterizing his prior testimony	
16	instead of asking a new question. And	
17	argumentative.	
18	MR. FIGEL: Mr. Moye, we've had a very	
19	collegial relationship; but I think the	
20	standing rule is you get to say, Objection	
21	to form. Speaking objections are really	
22	not permitted, and I view that as coaching	
23	the witness.	
24	So if we could have an agreement, in	
25	the future you'll just say, "Objection,"	

		Page 38
1		1 490 00
2	I'll either reformat my question or I'll	
3	ask him to answer.	
4	MR. MOYE: I'm sorry, Reid. I'm not	
5	trying to be difficult. I don't believe	
6	that's been our prior stipulation, and I	
7	certainly don't want to coach the witness.	
8	But I don't know how you can correct a	
9	question if I don't give you some	
10	information about what I think the problem	
11	with the form is.	
12	MR. FIGEL: If I have a question about	
13	your problem with the form of my question,	
14	l'll ask you; but, otherwise, I would	
15	prefer if you could just say, "Objection."	
16	MR. MOYE: No. I understand that.	
17	But if there's an issue some day about the	
18	transcript and whether it's acceptable and	
19	I've only objected to form because of your	
20	instruction, I feel like you would have cut	
21	me off from explaining in the moment what I	
22	thought was wrong with the answer.	
23	I certainly don't want to belabor the	
24	objection the record with things that I	
25	don't need to say.	
1		

		Page 39
1		
2	MR. FIGEL: My request would be that	
3	if you have an objection to form, you just	
4	say, "Objection," and not have a speaking	
5	objection, which I view as an effort to	
6	coach the witness.	
7	MR. MOYE: Well, I'll consider your	
8	request, and I'll try to be helpful. But I	
9	cannot agree that I that I will not give	
10	a proper form objection. And	
11	"argumentative" is proper form objection,	
12	in my experience.	
13	Q. Mr Dr. , did you	
14	understand my question?	
15	A. Could we repeat the question, please.	
16	MR. FIGEL: I can read it back.	
17	Q. So your testimony is that whatever	
18	work you've done in other markets and in other	
19	cases qualifies you to express an expert opinion	
20	about the use of digital assets, trading in	
21	digital assets, pricing in digital assets in the	
22	cryptocurrency and digital asset markets,	
23	correct?	
24	A. I believe I'm qualified to offer the	
25	opinions that I've offered in this matter. I've	

1 2 conducted numerous event studies in different 3 markets, on different type of assets. There 4 is -- I can apply that same methodology and 5 technique and analytical background to this market. 6 7 Q. In connection with any of the opinions 8 expressed in Exhibits 1 or Exhibit 2, did you 9 make any assumptions about any connection 10 between XRP and Ripple? 11 That's an interesting question. Α. Q12Thank you. 13 The -- the way I would answer that Α. 14 question is, the experimental analytical design 15 of primarily my -- my opening report, the -- now I'm going to sound like an economist. But the 16 17 null hypothesis that's being tested is that 18 there is no connection between Ripple Labs and 19 XRP markets. That's the hypothesis to be 20 tested. And I go about testing that hypothesis. 21 So from a statistical point of view, 22 the assumption is that Ripple Labs and XRP 23 markets are independent of each other. 24 Q. My question is, as you applied your 25 judgment and your background to the opinions you

_			
	1		Page 41
	2	reached in your report, did you make any	
	3	assumptions about the relationship between	
	4	Ripple and XRP?	
	5	A. I can't think of any particular	
	6	assumption I made. If at least as I'm	
	7	thinking about that question. For example, I	
	8	did not assume that Ripple could do things that	
	9	would move XRP prices.	
	10	I did not assume that that was true.	
	11	Q. We'll come back to that.	
	12	Let me direct your attention now to	
	13	paragraph 24 of your report.	
	14	Are you with me?	
	15	A. My paragraph 24 of my opening	
	16	report?	
	17	Q. Yes.	
	18	A. Yes.	
	19	Q. And you write, Ripple has sold more	
	20	than 1.4 billion worth of XRP tokens through	
	21	various channels.	
	22	A. Yes. That's what's written here.	
	23	Q. Was that an assumption you made about	
	24	the relationship between Ripple and XRP?	
	25	A. I wouldn't characterize that as an	
1			

1 assumption about the relationship. I -- that's 2 3 a summary of data that we took from certain 4 Ripple reports. 5 Q. And let me direct your attention now 6 to Figure 6 on page 13. 7 You with me? 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. This reflects data that you included 10 in your report that set out what you believe to 11 be the total amount of Ripple sales of XRP by 12 quarter. Is that correct? 13 This summarizes the sales of XRP as Α. 14 reported in Ripple's XRP market reports. 15 Q. And did you prepare this? 16 Α. It was prepared at my direction. 17 Q. When you say it was prepared at your 18 direction, what do you mean? 19 A. I had a team working with me at 20 Brattle, and I directed them to prepare certain 21 exhibits or conduct some analysis. And this was 22 an -- this was an exhibit that I asked them to 23 prepare. And when you say you have a team, how 24 Q. 25 large is your team?

1 2 I don't know precisely. I would say Α. 3 at any one time, on the order of four, five, or 4 six people, maybe sometimes more, maybe 5 sometimes less. 6 And did you review Figure 6 for Q. 7 accuracy before you included it in your report? 8 I did not personally audit the numbers Α. 9 in the exhibit. I asked that this exhibit, as 10 all other exhibits in this report, go through standard practices of audit and confirmation. 11 12 Q. Did you write your report? I'm certainly responsible for my 13 Α. 14 report. I wrote -- some sections may have been 15 initially drafted by other parties. But in all 16 cases, I reviewed and edited and assumed 17 responsibility for the report in its entirety. 18 Which parties drafted portions of your Q. 19 report, other than you? 20 We're going back in time. But --Α. well, for example, this -- I -- a principal at 21 22 Brattle who was working with me named Sujay --23 that's S-U-J-A-Y, D-A-V-E -- was working with me 24 and may have prepared the first draft of some 25 portions or -- some portions of the report.

1			Page 44
2	0	Anyone else other than people at	
3	Brattle'		
4		No.	
5	Q.	Let me direct your attention to	
6	paragra	aph 25.	
7		Your report states, with a typo, As	
8	show ir	n Figure 5, Ripple reported that it raised	
9	approx	imately 1.4 billion from sales of XRP,	
10	throug	h the fourth quarter of 2020.	
11		Do you see that?	
12	Α.	I do see that.	
13	Q.	What do you mean by "raised" in that	
14	senten	ice?	
15	A.	I mean sold from its inventory of XRP	
16	tokens	into the market and received proceeds of	
17	approx	kimately 1.4 billion.	
18	Q.	When you say "proceeds," what do you	
19	mean?		
20	Α.	They they sold or perhaps, through	
21	marke	t makers, directed to be sold tokens in	
22	exchar	nge for U.S. dollars, and the amount of	
23	U.S. d	ollars was approximately 1.4 billion.	
24	Q.	And you observe in paragraph 26 that	
25	Ripple	reported its sales of XRP on its	

1		Page 45
2	financial statements in two categories.	
3	Correct? Programmatic sales and OTC sales?	
4	A. I see that, yes.	
5	Q. And in paragraph 26(a), you talk about	
6	programmatic sales of XRP on digital asset	
7	trading platforms?	
8	Correct?	
9	A. I see that written there, yes.	
10	Q. So those are cash sales?	
11	A. My understanding is that the tokens	
12	were sold for cash.	
13	Q. And in paragraph 26(b), you talk about	
14	OTC sales were negotiated, block sales of XRP,	
15	to large purchasers, including wealthy	
16	individuals, hedge funds, other investment	
17	firms, and financial institutions. Correct?	
18	A. Yes, I see that.	
19	Q. And those were also cash sales?	
20	A. Well, I depending on what you mean	
21	by "cash sales," I believe they were sold in	
22	exchange for U.S. dollars. Whether that was	
23	I doubt very much it was delivered in slips of	
23		
	green paper to the door. But I my	
25	understanding is they were sold for U.S.	

1		Page 46
2	dollars.	
3	Q. And as you state in paragraph 27,	
4	referring to Figure 6, your opinion is that	
5	these two categories, approximately 745 million	
6	in programmatic sales and approximately	
7	698 million in OTC sales, which total about	
8	1.5 billion, are the two components of the	
9	1.4 billion in sales of XRP that you identified	
10	in your report? Is that correct?	
11	A. Yes, that's correct.	
12	Q. Why did you include Ripple's sales or	
13	alleged sales of XRP in your report?	
14	A. This section is a background section	
15	on Ripple Labs, its its businesses, its	
16	products and some data on its finances. This is	
17	simply intended as a as a background section	
18	to provide some context and information.	
19	Q. In what respects do you think that	
20	this background is relevant to the opinions you	
21	express in Exhibits 1 and 2?	
22	A. I it's included to be helpful to	
23	the reader to provide some context to know what	
24	Ripple Labs is, the products that it engages in,	
25	which, of course, I do discuss later,	

		Page 47
1		
2	analytically.	
3	I there's nothing there	
4	there's nothing in this section which was	
5	intended to be here which I had any reason to	
6	believe was in any way controversial. It's a	
7	reporting of data from Ripple's own reports.	
8	Q. And did you rely on the dollar value	
9	of these sales in connection with any of the	
10	econometric models that you performed that led	
11	to the opinions you express in Exhibits 1 and 2?	
12	A. No. The econometric models and	
13	econometric analysis that I conduct does not	
14	incorporate information of Ripple's sales of	
15	XRP.	
16	Q. So what's the relevance, in your mind,	
17	to the observations that you make about Ripple's	
18	sales to the opinions you express?	
19	A. Again, I can only repeat my prior	
20	testimony. This section was meant to be a brief	
21	background section on Ripple Labs, its	
22	businesses, some financial information.	
23	I consider this a routine type of	
24	section, when analyzing a company, to simply	
25	provide some basic information, hardly	
1		

Page 48 1 exhaustive, of what that company does and some 2 information about its finances. 3 4 I -- that was -- that was the 5 intention of this section. 6 Well, in your mind, aren't Q. 7 transactions over an exchange or through the OTC 8 market the transactions that -- the source data 9 that you rely on for your opinion? In other 10 words, you're -- you're -- withdrawn. 11 You -- you -- one of the variables 12 that you look at is the price impact of XRP. 13 Correct? 14 A. Of the variables -- I -- I --15 The dependent variable in your Q. 16 study --The dependent variable are -- I'm 17 Α. 18 sorry. Please continue. 19 Q. The dependent variable in your study 20 is the price of XRP. Correct? 21 Strictly speaking, the change in the A. 22 log of the price of XRP. But, yes. 23 Q. And so transactions, either 24 programmatic sale transactions or OTC 25 transactions are relevant to the price impact

Page 49 1 that you purport to measure, correct? 2 3 A. To the extent that they -- these 4 transactions moved the price, that would be 5 reflected in the price data that I use. 6 To the extent that Bob selling XRP to 7 Alice impacts the price, that price is reflected 8 in the data that I use. 9 Q. And your understanding is, is that the 1.4 billion of sales that you identify in 10 11 Exhibit 6 are the transactions in which Ripple 12 sold XRP that would be the part of the data that you relied on in your modeling and reports, 13 14 correct? 15 A. I -- I'm sorry, could you repeat the question? 16 17 I'll withdraw it. Q. 18 Did you review any of the contracts by which Ripple sold or transferred XRP to any 19 20 third party? 21 A. No, I have not reviewed any such 22 contracts. Why not? 23 Q. 24 Α. It wasn't pertinent to the opinions that I was offering in this matter. 25

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 51 of 341

Page 50 1 2 You're not a certified public Q. 3 accountant, are you? 4 No, I am not. Α. 5 Are you claiming to be an expert in Q. financial accounting? 6 7 Α. I'm familiar with financial accounting. I've used financial accounting in 8 9 my professional work for many years. I'm not a 10 certified public accountant, and I don't believe 11 I'm offering any accounting opinions in this 12 matter. 13 If you'd listen to my question, Q. 14 . Do you consider yourself to be an Dr. 15 expert in financial accounting? 16 A. I can -- I can only restate my answer. I'm not a certified public accountant. As a 17 18 professional practicing economist, I utilize 19 financial accounting, and I believe I understand 20 the basic principles. I'm not offering any 21 accounting opinions in this matter. 22 MR. FIGEL: Can we get Tab 3, please. 23 I show you what's been marked as Q. 24 Exhibit 3. And I will represent to you that 25 this is a copy of the consolidated financial

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 52 of 341

		Page 51
1		Fage 51
2	statements of Ripple Labs, Incorporated, for the	
3	year ending December 31, 2019.	
4	(Copy of consolidated financial	
5	statements of Ripple Labs, Incorporated,	
6	for year ending December 31, 2019, was	
7	marked Exhibit 3 for identification, as of	
8	this date.)	
9	A. Okay.	
10	Q. Have you seen this document before,	
11	Dr. ?	
12	A. It looks familiar.	
13	Q. It's not listed as one of the	
14	documents that you considered, in the appendix	
15	to your report. Do you recall reviewing this in	
16	connection with the preparation of your report?	
17	A. I recall reviewing some financial	
18	data. If this was not among it, I I don't	
19	have the list memorized.	
20	Q. Well, if you had reviewed it, would	
21	you have included it on the list of items	
22	considered?	
23	A. Well, I believe that the list is items	
24	relied upon, not items considered.	
25	Q. Why don't we go to Exhibit 1, if you	

1		Page 52
2	would.	
3	MR. MOYE: Appendix B?	
4	MR. FIGEL: Appendix B, yes, thank	
5	you.	
6	Q. So I see what you're saying,	
7	Dr.	
8	So your Appendix B is only the	
9	documents you relied on. Is that correct?	
10	A. That's my understanding of what	
11	Appendix B is meant to reflect.	
12	Q. And so it doesn't reflect all the	
13	documents you considered in connection with the	
14	preparation of your report, correct?	
15	A. Correct.	
16	Q. So there are documents that you	
17	considered that are not included on Exhibit B;	
18	is that right?	
19	A. Exhibit B is not intended to be an	
20	exhaustive list of every document that I may	
21	have looked at, no.	
22	Q. That's not my question.	
23	My question was, there are documents	
24	that you considered in the preparation of your	
25	report that are not included on Exhibit B; is	

1	
2	that correct?
3	A. There there are documents that I
4	reviewed that may not be listed in Appendix B if
5	I didn't rely on them to form the opinions in
6	this report.
7	Q. Do you recall any documents that you
8	considered but didn't rely on in connection with
9	the preparation of your report?
10	MR. MOYE: Initial report?
11	MR. FIGEL: Initial report, yes.
12	Thank you.
13	A. Well, I remember reading a a Wells
14	Submission from Ripple Labs. It's a document
15	that I looked at but I ultimately didn't rely
16	upon in any way to form my opinions.
17	Again, I think that I've looked at
18	some financial statement data, maybe just
19	briefly, but didn't consider myself relying on
20	it to form any of the opinions in my report.
21	That's what comes to mind sitting
22	here.
23	Q. And you think you may have considered
24	Ripple's 2019 financial statement?
25	A. I I seem to recall looking at

1 2 documents like this. Whether this was 3 particularly one that I ever looked at, I -- I 4 simply can't say. 5 Q. Could you take a look at page 3 of Exhibit 3, and it bears the Bates number 6 7 RPLI SEC 0301117. 8 Can you tell me what --9 A. I'm sorry. So it's -- is that page 1 10 that's page 2 and that's page 3? 11 MR. MOYE: No, at the bottom. 12 THE WITNESS: Oh, page 3 on the bottom of the page. 13 Q. Yes. It's easier if you go by Bates 14 15 numbers. The one ending in 117. Are you with me? 16 17 Yes. Α. 18 Can you tell me what information's Q. 19 reflected on this page. Well, it appears to be some statements 20 Α. 21 of operations for the years ending December 31, 22 2019, 2018. Some information on revenues, 23 costs, with some detail provided. 24 Q. Let me direct your attention to the 25 two line items under "Revenues."

	1			Page 55
	2		Do you see that?	
	3	Α.	I see "Revenues," yes.	
	4	Q.	And do you see that under "Revenues"	
	5	there's	XRP transactions and nonmonetary XRP	
	6	transad	ctions?	
	7	Α.	I see that.	
	8	Q.	Can you explain the difference between	
	9	XRP tr	ansactions and nonmonetary XRP	
	10	transa	ctions?	
	11		MR. MOYE: Objection. Foundation.	
	12	Α.	Sitting here right now, I'm not	
	13	exactly	y sure what they mean by XRP transactions	
	14	and no	onmonetary transactions.	
	15	Q.	In your opinion, do they both reflect	
	16	Ripple	's sales of XRP?	
	17	Α.	At at the moment, I I can't say.	
	18	This is	2019 and 2018.	
	19		Let me try to do a little quick math	
	20	in my	head, which is always dangerous.	
	21	Q.	I have a calculator if you'd like one.	
	22	Α.	Well, I I let's see. All right,	
	23	2019.		
	24		251. Let's do it this way.	
	25		22330.	
- 1				

		Page 56
1		
2	718.	
3	I well, maybe with the calculator.	
4	I I don't I don't know if these	
5	two numbers sum to be the programmatic sales	
6	that are reported in my report.	
7	Q. Do you know what a Hewlett-Packard 12C	
8	is?	
9	A. I think so. If you would like me to	
10	use it.	
11	Q. If you would like to. I just don't	
12	want you to restrict your answer because you	
13	don't have a calculator. You said you needed	
14	one.	
15	A. Okay. This is old school.	
16	All right. So what are we doing?	
17	Okay. How do you work your	
18	calculator?	
19	Let me use well, I don't have my	
20	phone.	
21	Q. Yeah. Why don't we move on. Yeah,	
22	let's do that.	
23	A. So you're asking if I suppose	
24	you're asking if these numbers correspond to	
25	what's in my report. I don't know offhand. If	

1 that was your question. 2 Q. It was. Let's -- let me direct your 3 4 attention now to page 6 of Exhibit 3. 5 First of all, can you tell me what a consolidated statement of cash flows is in a 6 7 financial statement? A. Well, it's a statement that summarizes 8 9 cash flows, generally from operating activities of a company. These would be revenues collected 10 11 and costs of operation. 12 Q. What do "cash flows" mean? 13 Well, it can to be on an accrued basis Α. 14 or a collected basis. But these are dollars in 15 and dollars out in the operation of the 16 business. 17 By "dollars," you mean -- I don't mean Q. 18 greenbacks ---I don't mean green slips of paper, 19 Α. 20 but --21 Let's not talk over each other. Q. 22 Give me just one second, Dr. 23 was about to ask you a question. And by "dollars," you don't mean green 24 slips of paper. You mean cash transactions that 25

1			Page 58
2		orded in bank and accounting ledgers,	
3	correct	?	
4	Α.	Correct. I certainly don't mean green	
5	slips of	paper handing back and forth.	
6	Q.	All right. Now, let me direct your	
7	attentic	on to the first line under cash flows	
8	from th	e operating activities.	
9		Do you see that?	
10	Α.	Uh-huh.	
11	Q.	And do you see the net income line?	
12	Α.	Yes.	
13	Q.	And do you recognize that as, the	
14		, approximately, as the net income	
15	amour	nt on page 3?	
16	Α.	Yes. They're the same number.	
17	Q.	Okay. And if you go down the next	
18	the firs	st line under net income is adjustments	
19	to reco	oncile net income to net cash providing	
20	by p	rovided by operating activities.	
21		Do you see that?	
22	Α.	Uh-huh.	
23	Q.	What's your understanding of what that	
24	adjustr	ment refers to?	
25	Α.	Well, generally, you have income	

		Page 59
1		
2	statements and cash flow statements, balance	
3	sheet statements. This might be an adjustment	
4	to reconcile an income statement to a cash	
5	statement.	
6	Q. What's the difference between income	
7	and cash in the context of this item?	
8	A. Well, income statements, you have	
9	income statements are reflect the operation	
10	of the business, as moneys come in and go out,	
11	very often on an accrued basis.	
12	Cash statements represent an	
13	accounting of final cash balances at the end of	
14	the fiscal year. Sometimes those two things may	
15	not line up because you might be on your	
16	income statement, you might be reflecting	
17	moneys, for instance, that have been billed but	
18	not yet received or costs that have been charged	
19	but not yet paid. And so you may have to do a	
20	reconciliation to bring them into balance.	
21	Q. Basically an adjustment from noncash	
22	to cash items; is that correct?	
23	A. Correct.	
24	Q. And you'll see on the first line	
25	under that adjustment, you'll see realized and	

		Page 60
1		
2	unrealized gains on XRP derivatives.	
3	Do you see that?	
4	A. I do.	
5	Q. And you see that's a negative	
6	number?	
7	A. Yes. It appears to be.	
8	Q. And what's your understanding of what	
9	the net-income-to-cash adjustment of	
10	for realized and unrealized gains on XRP	
11	derivatives relates to?	
12	MR. MOYE: Objection. Foundation.	
13	A. Well, I I mean, I haven't reviewed	
14	these statements in anywhere the sort of detail	
15	that we're doing here today.	
16	Presumably, Ripple Labs had some	
17	derivative position on XRP; and perhaps on a	
18	mark-to-market basis, there were gains on losses	
19	to those positions. But in I have spent	
20	essentially I spent very little time with	
21	these documents. I just don't want to speculate	
22	out of turn.	
23	Q. Does it cause you to question the	
24	statements in your opening report that Ripple	
25	had 1.4 billion of cash sales during the	

			Page 61
.	1		r age o i
	2 timefra	me reflected in your Figure 6?	
	3 A.	No. My Figure 6, I think, is based	
	4 is simp	ly a restatement of their own market	
!	5 reports	. I'm simply tabulating data from the	
6	6 XRP m	arket reports.	
-	7 Q.	Let me direct your attention now to	
8	B page 1	1 of Exhibit 3.	
	9 A.	Uh-huh.	
1	0 Q.	Are you familiar with notes to	
1	1 financi	al statements?	
1	2 A.	Generally, yes.	
1	3 Q.	Fair to say that's where an issuer, a	
1	4 compa	any describes some of the line items on	
1	5 their fi	nancial statements?	
1	6 A.	Correct.	
1	7 Q.	Before you signed your opening report,	
1	8 did yo	u read the footnote in which Ripple	
1	9 descri	bed the difference between XRP	
2	0 transa	ctions, nonmonetary XRP transactions?	
2	1	Do you see that?	
2	2 A.	I see this note. I had not read this	
2	3 note p	rior to signing my opening report.	
2	4 Q.	Could you read the sentence under XRP	
2	5 transa	ctions into the record, please?	
1			

1 2 XRP transactions revenue consists of Α. 3 sales of XRP for fixed monetary consideration and is recognized upon delivery of XRP to the 4 5 customer. 6 What's your understanding of that Q. 7 explanation in the note under XRP transactions? 8 A. Well, I take it to mean that this --9 this refers to proceeds collected upon the delivery of XRP to some customer in exchange for 10 11 money. 12 Q. And can you read for me the first 13 sentence under nonmonetary XRP transactions? 14 A. Nonmonetary XRP transactions revenue 15 consists of transactions where the company 16 delivers XRP to customers for consideration 17 other than cash or other monetary consideration 18 and is recognized upon delivery of XRP. 19 Q. What's your understanding of that 20 sentence? 21 A. I believe it's describing situations 22 where Ripple delivers XRP tokens in exchange for 23 something other than money. 24 Q. And do reading these two explanations 25 of the footnote cause you to reconsider the

1 statements you made about Ripple's sales of 2 3 1.4 billion between the first quarter of 2017 4 and the fourth quarter of 2020? 5 A. By themselves, no. What I report in Figure 6, the numbers there are taken simply 6 7 from XRP markets reports. Q. And you think those are sales of XRP 8 9 for cash? Correct? 10 A. Combination of programmatic sales and 11 over-the-counter sales expressed in a certain 12 value. 13 Q. And when we talk about cash, I'm using 14 the definition that Ripple used in its notes, 15 fix monetary consideration. 16 So just to be clear, you are not 17 modifying, based on the information I showed 18 you, the statements you made that Ripple sold 1.4 -- 42.45 billion in XRP for a fixed monetary 19 20 consideration. Correct? MR. MOYE: Objection. Asked and 21 22 answered. 23 The value of the XRP that Ripple sold, Α. 24 as reported in their markets reports, represents 25 a certain amount -- a certain value that's put

1	
2	on it. If we're now parsing whether that was
3	whether they received a hundred dollars or
4	whether they received services that they valued
5	at a hundred dollars, that's not a distinction
6	that that was important to me in creating
7	Figure 6, which, again, is just a tabulation of
8	data from Ripple's XRP market reports.
9	Q. So even understanding that some not
10	withdrawn.
11	Even understanding the large
12	percentage of the sales that you have in
13	Figure 6 were sales for something other than
14	fixed monetary consideration, that doesn't
15	change the relevance of the information in
16	Figure 6 to your study. Correct?
17	MR. MOYE: Same objection.
18	A. Correct. Figure 6 is simply a
19	tabulation of data from market reports
20	indicating the value of XRP tokens that Ripple
21	released. I with this information and
22	perhaps jogging my memory, it might be that
23	sometimes they collected a hundred dollars in
24	money, and sometimes they collected services
25	worth a hundred dollars. I'm not sure that

1 2 that's a -- necessarily an important 3 distinction. 4 But in any event, this data is not part of the econometric analysis that I 5 conducted. This is provided simply for 6 7 informational and background purposes. 8 Now, you testified earlier, I believe, Q. 9 that you never conducted, other than in this 10 case, an event study involving digital assets. 11 Correct? 12 Α. Correct. Right. And apart from your work in 13 Q. 14 this case, do you know of any event study 15 involving a digital asset that's been used to support the argument that a digital asset is a 16 17 security? 18 A. To support -- well, the -- generally, that sounds like a -- a legal issue, whether 19 20 something is a security or not. 21 I'm personally not aware of other 22 al proceedings, but I -- I wouldn't 23 necessarily be aware of other legal proceedings. 24 Q. Well, do you know of anyone else, 25 other than you, that's conducted an event study

1 involving a digital asset for the purpose of 2 3 demonstrating that the digital asset was a 4 security? 5 A. Well, I don't even know that I've done 6 what you just said. I conducted an event study 7 for the purpose of determining whether there is 8 a connection between Ripple Labs and the XRP 9 market, and I found that there is. That's 10 the -- the -- that's my analysis and that's my 11 opinion. 12 Q. So --13 Α. How that relates to a legal question 14 is not for me to say. 15 Q. So as far as you know, the event study that you conducted is not relevant to the 16 17 question of whether XRP is a security. Correct? 18 MR. MOYE: Objection. Argumentative. 19 Α. That's certainly not what I said. 20 Q. Well, let me ask you the question. In 21 your mind, is the event study that you conducted 22 as reflected in your report, in Exhibit 1, 23 relevant to the question of whether XRP is a 24 security? A. I -- I -- you seem to be asking me for 25

1 my legal opinion, which I'm fully -- which I'm 2 not qualified to -- to offer. I'm not offering 3 4 any legal opinions. 5 I was engaged by the SEC to conduct an 6 analysis, and I conducted the analysis to the 7 very best of my ability. , I'm asking you for your 8 Q. Dr. 9 opinion, as an economist, as to whether you believe the event study that you prepared is 10 11 relevant to the question of whether XRP is a 12 security. A. As an economist opining on a legal 13 question? I'm not sure I -- I -- I understand 14 15 your question. So I take it you don't have an 16 Q. 17 opinion? 18 The question of whether Ripple Labs Α. impacted the XRP market is -- as far as I 19 20 understand, was in dispute. I was asked to 21 conduct an analysis, and I conducted an analysis 22 and prepared my opinions and wrote a report 23 about them. Let's go back to precedents of using 24 Q. an event study for the purpose of supporting an 25

1 2 argument that a digital asset is a security. 3 Are you with me? I'm ask-- the 4 question I'm asking is, are you aware of anyone 5 else who's ever done an event study for the purpose of demonstrating that a digital asset is 6 7 a security. MR. MOYE: Objection. Asked and 8 answered. 9 A. Again, as I've -- as I've tried to 10 11 explain, the question of whether it is or is not 12 a security is a legal question. 13 An event study is not going to answer 14 a legal question. It may provide information 15 which might be useful to the finder of fact who's ultimately going to settle the legal 16 17 question. But an event study is not a legal 18 test. 19 Q. Are you aware of any academic 20 literature that supports the use of an event 21 study to demonstrate that a digital asset is a 22 security? 23 A. No, I'm not aware of any academic 24 literature on that point. That's again, a --25 generally a legal question, and I would be --

1		Page 69
2	it's a it's ultimately a legal question.	
3	Q. So I may be able to save everybody in	
4	the room a little bit of time then, Dr.	
5	So fair to say that all of the academic	
6	publications that you cite in your report, in	
7	your mind, do not support the use of an event	
8	study to support an argument that a digital	
9	asset is a security. Correct?	
10	MR. MOYE: Objection. Argumentative.	
11	A. With respect to that I I need to	
12	hear that back. That was very convoluted.	
13	Q. Let me give me just a second.	
14	You agree that none of the academic	
15	literature cited in your report, either report,	
16	endorses the use of an event study to support an	
17	argument that a digital asset is a security.	
18	Correct?	
19	A. The academic literature applies the	
20	event study methodology to the digital token	
21	markets, including the XRP market.	
22	Those event studies resolved around	
23	the question of whether a set of events was	
24	associated with an increase in in digital	
25	token and sometimes decrease, in digital	

		Page 70
1		
2	token prices.	
3	I applied that well-accepted,	
4	peer-reviewed methodology to the matter at hand,	
5	as I was asked to investigate a question by the	
6	SEC.	
7	MR. FIGEL: We've been going about an	
8	hour and 20 minutes. I'm happy to keep	
9	going, but if you'd like to take a short	
10	break, I'm happy to do that, too.	
11	MR. MOYE: Why don't we take a short	
12	break.	
13	MR. FIGEL: Yeah.	
14	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off the	
15	record at 10:40 a.m.	
16	(A recess was taken from 10:40 to	
17	10:59.)	
18	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the	
19	record at 10:59 a.m.	
20	Q. Dr. , before we broke, you made an	
21	observation about the academic literature that	
22	you relied on.	
23	Apart from your work in this case, are	
24	you aware of any event study that's been used to	
25	evaluate whether news events published by a	

1		Page 71
2	company had an impact on the market price of a	
3	digital asset?	
4	A. Whether whether news events I'm	
5	sorry, just one more time?	
6	Q. Sure.	
7	Apart from your work in this case, are	
8	you aware of any event study that's been used to	
9	evaluate whether news events published by a	
10	company had an impact on the market price of a	
11	digital asset?	
12	A. Yes.	
13	Q. What study is that?	
14	A. The the Joo, et al. study. I	
15	believe and maybe it's the Gerritsen. I	
16	might be confusing them.	
17	But one of those studies, in its set	
18	of events for XRP, included perhaps among	
19	other things, but I remember that it included	
20	the BitLicense being awarded to Ripple.	
21	There may be other examples, but that	
22	one comes to mind.	
23	Q. And you consider the BitLicense being	
24	issued to Ripple to be a news event published by	
25	a company?	

1			Page 72
2	Α.	Well, Ripple published published	
3	that ev	ent. Other people may have also, but	
4	Ripple	certainly announced the event.	
5	Q.	Well, that would that would	
6	identify	a correlation between the award of a	
7	BitLice	nse and the market the impact on	
8	market	price. Correct?	
9	Α.	Correct.	
10	Q.	And the Joo study that you refer to	
11	1 didn't identify the source of the publication of		
12	2 the award of the BitLicense, correct?		
13	Α.	It probably wasn't pertinent to them.	
14	Q.	But you're	
15	Α.	Sorry, go ahead.	
16	Q.	My question is, are you aware of an	
17	event study that sought to evaluate the impact		
18	on the market price of a digital asset from a		
19	newse	event announced by a specific company?	
20	Α.	They may have sourced the news event	
21	from Ripple's own announcement. I don't know		
22	where they sourced the news event. I don't see		
23	what d	lifference it would make.	
24	Q.	You don't see a difference	
25	Α.	No.	

Page 73 1 2 Let me finish. Q. 3 Α. Sorry. 4 Q. Thank. 5 You don't see a difference between -a correlation between the fact of an event and 6 7 a -- and a market price of a digital asset and 8 an announcement by a company on the digital 9 price of a -- on the market price of a digital 10 asset? 11 A. You're parsing distinctions that I 12 just don't follow. 13 An event that is unannounced and 14 unknown presumably will not have any impact. 15 Therefore, whenever we talk about the impact of an event, we are really invariably talking about 16 17 the impact of the announcement of the event. 18 And that is -- that's just one that I happen to remember. There may be others, I --19 20 but that's just one that happens to come to mind 21 of an event that was announced by Ripple -- may 22 have also been announced by other people -- that 23 was included in an event study in peer-reviewed 24 academic literature on the XRP market. 25 Q. I want to make sure I understand your

		Dago 74
1		Page 74
2	answer, Dr.	
3	And let bear with me for a second.	
4	Let's take the BitLicense event that you	
5	identified.	
6	A. Uh-huh.	
7	Q. As I understand the Joo and I	
8	believe it's Nishikaw and others study, one of	
9	the things they looked at was a correlation	
10	between the award of the BitLicense and the	
11	market price of digital assets. Correct?	
12	A. Just to be clear, I don't remember if	
13	it was the Joo study or the Gerritsen study.	
14	I I I might be conflating the two.	
15	So I don't know if we want to keep	
16	referring to it as the Joo study. May have	
17	been.	
18	But one of those two studies had a set	
19	of events that it considered relevant to XRP,	
20	and the BitLicense was among those events.	
21	Q. Correct. But in your mind, it doesn't	
22	matter, when you're measuring market impact of	
23	an event, whether the event is announced by one	
24	source or 50 source. Correct?	
25	A. Generally and and with the	

	1	
	2	caveat that one can with any rule, one might
	3	be able to think of an exception, but as a
	4	general proposition, no, it doesn't matter to me
	5	whether it was announced by one or several.
	6	Q. Did the events that you used in your
	7	event study as reflected in Exhibit 1 make a
	8	distinction between whether the event was
	9	announced by one source or by multiple sources?
	10	A. That is not a distinction that I drew
	11	in my analysis. Nor is it a distinction that
	12	no, it was not a distinction that I drew in my
	13	analysis.
	14	Q. All right. Could we go to Exhibit 1,
	15	please. Paragraph 30.
	16	A. Yes.
	17	Q. Could you read for me the first
	18	sentence in paragraph 30.
	19	A. In the matter at hand, I understand
	20	that the XRP token is not a claim on the assets
	21	or earnings of Ripple Labs, and that Ripple Labs
	22	maintains that market participants do not view
	23	Ripple Labs' efforts as relevant to the XRP
	24	market price.
	25	Q. Are you aware of an event study that
1		

1 sought to determine whether news events about a 2 3 company had an impact on the market price of an 4 asset that did not have a claim on the assets or 5 earnings of the company? 6 A. Yes. I -- the same study that we've 7 been discussing, whether that's Gerritsen or 8 Joo. 9 All right. Other than that study, are Q. 10 you aware of any other event study that sought 11 to determine whether news events about a company 12 had an impact on the market price of an asset that did not have a claim on the assets earnings 13 14 of the company? 15 A. I don't have the -- the list of events 16 from those studies memorized. There may have 17 been other events of that type. Offhand, 18 sitting higher today, I can't think of another 19 event study in the digital token market that did 20 that, but I haven't done an exhaustive search on 21 that question. 22 Can you take a look at paragraph 46, Q. 23 please. 24 Uh-huh Α. Could you read into the record, 25 Q.

		Page 77	
1		raye //	
2	please, the second sentence in paragraph 46.		
3	A. The question, therefore, is not		
4	whether a particular Ripple action or event is		
5	associated with a particular XRP price response,		
6	as is the case in many event study disputes, but		
7	instead whether Ripple actions or events are		
8	collectively associated with significant XRP		
9	price reactions.		
10	Q. And what are the disputes you're		
11	referring to when you use the phrase "many event		
12	study disputes"?		
13	A. What I had in mind when I wrote that		
14	was, other litigation contexts which, in my		
15	experience, often focus around a particular		
16	event. For example, a corrective disclosure of		
17	earnings and the impact that that may or may not		
18	have had on the stock price.		
19	Q. And you say the question in this case		
20	is whether Ripple action or events are		
21	collectively associated with significant XRP		
22	price reactions.		
23	Do you see that?		
24	A. Yes.		
25	Q. What do you mean by "collectively		

1 2 associated"? 3 Α. I'm testing a -- I'm testing whether 4 there is a correlation or association between 5 Ripple Labs and some of its events or actions and XRP prices. 6 7 Q. And what do you -- what's the definition of "collective association" or 8 "collectively associated"? 9 10 A. I would think of that in the context 11 of a joint test of significance, testing whether 12 a set is jointly significant as opposed to 13 looking at any one event. 14 Q. And is -- can we call that collective association? Is that a fair description of what 15 16 you just described? 17 Α. That's what was in my mind when I 18 wrote the words. It's -- a more rigorous 19 statistical discussion would probably speak in 20 terms of joint significance, but I'm happy to 21 use the language that's here. 22 Is collective association a term of Q. 23 art in econometrics? Not especially, as I just described. 24 Α. 25 What I meant there was the sort of joint

1		Page 79	
2	significance. That would be in a more in an		
3	academic paper, we would probably speak about		
4	whether the set of events was jointly		
5	significant.		
6	I meant the phrase in that spirit.		
7	Q. So the record is clear, let's just		
8	8 make sure we have an agreement on the term. Do		
9	you want to use "joint significance" or		
10	"collective association"?		
11	A. I suppose with the formality of these		
12	12 proceedings, maybe we should speak about joint		
13	significance.		
14	Q. Are you aware of any peer-reviewed		
15	articles that assess whether many events,		
16	jointly have significance with a significant		
17	price impact on a digital asset?		
18	A. Yes.		
19	Q. Which ones?		
20	A. Papers that I've referred to in my		
21	report, Gerritsen and Joo. That's they both		
22	do that. They have a set of events, and they		
23	test whether that set of events is jointly		
24	that set of events is jointly significant.		
25	\cap Other than the articles that you cite		

25 Q. Other than the articles that you cite

1 in your two reports, are you aware of any other 2 3 academic literature that you rely on to support 4 your claim that there are other event studies that collectively -- that measure whether there 5 are collective events associated with 6 7 significant market impact on digital assets? 8 A. The -- the event study -- the academic 9 peer-reviewed event studies that I rely on are the ones that I cite in my report and include in 10 11 my list of documents relied upon. 12 Q. You're not aware of any others? A. 1Sitting here today, I -- no. Those 14 are the ones that I recall. 15 All right. In this case, you Q. initially identified 514 news events. Is that 16 17 correct? 18 Α. That -- that sounds correct. 19 I'm sure I say that somewhere. But 20 that sounds correct. 21 Sorry. I'm just -- yes, 514 events, 22 from paragraph 49. 23 And you only tested 105 of those Q. 24 events; is that correct? 25 A. No, no, that's not correct.

Page 81

	Page 82	
	-	
Q. And you found no correlation, correct?		
Or no statistically significant correlation?		
A. That's correct.		
Q. So you can't look to those events to		
support an opinion that actions by Ripple Labs		
had a statistically significant impact on the		
market price of XRP. Correct?		
A. Those events do not those events do		
not provide statistical evidence of an		
association between Ripple Labs and XRP prices.		
2 lagree.		
And I'm sorry. I'm really not trying		
to be difficult, but your question was how many		
I had tested. I just wanted to be clear that I		
tested more than this final set here.		
Q. So how many event days did you test in		
your regression analysis?		
A. Again, I I don't have the the		
total offhand. There I but 105-plus		
unique days in among the sets of news		
categories that we've just discussed, which		
was on the I mean, 20, another 20, another		
30. I don't know.		
There may be some overlap in days. I		
	Or no statistically significant correlation? A. That's correct. Q. So you can't look to those events to support an opinion that actions by Ripple Labs had a statistically significant impact on the market price of XRP. Correct? A. Those events do not those events do not provide statistical evidence of an association between Ripple Labs and XRP prices. I agree. And I'm sorry. I'm really not trying to be difficult, but your question was how many I had tested. I just wanted to be clear that I tested more than this final set here. Q. So how many event days did you test in your regression analysis? A. Again, I I don't have the the total offhand. There I but 105-plus unique days in among the sets of news categories that we've just discussed, which was on the I mean, 20, another 20, another 30. I don't know.	

1		Page 83
2	don't know.	
3	But 105-plus.	
4	Q. The aspect of the study that you're	
5	you conducted, that's described in paragraph 98,	
6	which is a combination of the categories for	
7	which you found statistical significance, was	
8	limited to 113 unique relevant events on 105	
9	days. Correct?	
10	A. Almost correct. Section F is based on	
11	113 unique events on 105 days.	
12	What I'm just want to make sure	
13	we're clear on is you said, categories for which	
14	I found significant correlation. I believe that	
15	was part of your question.	
16	And this set of 113 events on 105 days	
17	includes a category called acquisition and	
18	investments, which in isolation, I do not find a	
19	statistically significant correlation.	
20	So it's not a combination of subsets,	
21	each of which by themselves produced a	
22	correlation. Most of them did. One of them in	
23	isolation did not. I put them all together, and	
24	in Section F studied that superset of 113 events	
25	on 105 days.	

		Page 84	
1			
2	Q. And this is the portion of your event		
3	study that you primarily rely on to support your		
4	observations about whether there is a collective		
5	association between actions by Ripple and a		
6	market impact on XRP. Correct?		
7	A. Well, I I'm not sure about your use		
8	of the word "primarily."		
9	It is it is a set on which I do a		
10	great deal of testing and robustness testing,		
11	and it is certainly part of my opinion that		
12	2 there is an association between Ripple Labs and		
13	XRP prices.		
14	Q. And that combination, reflects a		
15	reduction from the 14 categories that you		
16	initially identified as important events,		
17	correct?		
18	A. I wouldn't characterize it that way.		
19	I did not identify them as important events.		
20	Those were news found in among Ripple Labs'		
21	curated news sources.		
22	So whether I had an opinion that they		
23	were important or not is not how that set was		
24	formed.		
25	Q. Didn't you select withdrawn.		
1			

Page 85 1 2 Let's just talk about your methodology 3 so the record is clear. 4 Α. Sure. 5 You started off, with respect to your Q. 6 effort to identify events, by pulling events 7 that were reported by Ripple on its website and 8 in other publications of Ripple, sponsored. Correct? 9 10 Α. Taking all of them. Yes. Right. 11 Q. And you assumed that Ripple would not 12 have put them on there unless Ripple thought that they were important. Correct? 13 14 A. I assumed that Ripple Labs would 15 presumably have some basis for identifying some things and not other things, yes. 16 17 Q. And that yielded an initial selection 18 of almost 700 news events, correct? 19 Α. 700 articles, yes. 20 And you then, with some adjustments, Q. 21 categorized all of those events into 14 categories. Correct? 22 23 Yes. That is correct. Α. 24 Q. And then with respect to the aspect of 25 your study that's reported or that you describe

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 87 of 341

Page 86 1 in paragraph 98, you excluded 9 of those 14 2 categories. Correct? 3 4 I just want to refresh. Α. 5 I think that's right, 14 minus 5 is 9, Q. I believe. 6 7 A. The analysis in Section F is based on five and, therefore, not based on nine, that's 8 9 correct. So for the study that you did in 10 Q. 11 paragraph 98 --12 Yeah. Α. -- you excluded nine categories --13 Q. 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. -- correct? That sounds right. 16 Α. 17 And in those nine categories were Q. 18 approximately 400 Ripple news events, correct? 19 Α. That's -- that sounds correct. 20 Are you aware of any academic studies Q. 21 that support the exercise of subjective judgment 22 that reduces the number of events studied by more than 80 percent? 23 24 Of course. Α. And tell me why -- what you mean by 25 Q.

1		Page 87
2	"of course."	
3	A. I mean, I'm tempted to say	
4	"obviously."	
5	Well, many event studies can be	
6	conducted on a single event and, therefore, are	
7	not considering dozens or hundreds or maybe	
8	thousands of other events.	
9	It a a routine part of the event	
10	study methodology is the selection of events.	
11	That's how an event study methodology begins, is	
12	with a selection of events.	
13	Q. Would the results of your test of	
14	collective events be different if you tested or	
15	included all of the 514 news events in all of	
16	the 14 categories that you initially identified?	
17	MR. MOYE: Objection. Calls for	
18	speculation.	
19	A. I I don't know the answer. It's	
20	not it's not pertinent to my opinions what	
21	the answer to that question is.	
22	I don't believe I ever tested all	
23	events because it just wasn't it wasn't a	
24	relevant or pertinent exercise to undertake.	
25	Q. Would you agree with this statement	

Page 88 1 2 that mathematically, a set of events is more 3 likely to be jointly significant than individual 4 events? Correct? 5 Well, why don't I rephrase that. 6 Yeah, please. Α. 7 Q. Mathematically, a set of events is 8 more likely to be jointly significant than an 9 individual event. Correct? A. I -- I apologize. The question just 10 11 doesn't really make a great deal of sense to me. 12 A single event is a single event. A set of -- a set of events, you can test the joint 13 14 significance of a set of events. 15 By definition, you cannot test the joint significance of a single event. So I --16 17 I'm just struggling with the question. 18 Q. Well, let's make it probabilistic. In 19 what circumstance are you more likely to find a 20 statistically significant correlation, randomly 21 picking one of your 514 news events from Ripple 22 and testing whether that event had a 23 statistically significant market impact, or 24 testing a larger number of Ripple events, to 25 test whether it has a statistically significant

1		Page 89
2	market impact? And by "market impact," I mean	
3	on XRP.	
4	A. I I simply cannot engage with that	
5	question. I don't understand it.	
6	' I'm sorry. I don't understand it.	
7	Q. You don't think your odds of finding a	
8	statistically significant correlation is greater	
9	if you pick 105 news events than if you pick a	
10	single one?	
11	A. Absolutely not. There's no reason to	
12	believe that it is.	
13	Q. All right. Let me show you what we'll	
14	mark as apologies. Where are we?	
15	MR. MASTERMAN: 4.	
16	MR. FIGEL: Thanks. Tab 4, and that's	
17	7 the "Litigation Services Handbook, The Role	
18	of a Financial Expert."	
19	(Litigation Services Handbook, The	
20	Role of a Financial Expert, was marked	
21	Exhibit 4 for identification, as of this	
22	date.)	
23	Q. Are you familiar with this document,	
24	Dr. ?	
25	A. I don't think so.	

1			Page 90
2		MR. MOYE: Can you clarify whether	
3	you	I're talking about the entire handbook or	
4	just	t the section you've got here?	
5		MR. FIGEL: Fair question.	
6	Q.	Why don't we start with the caption,	
	which i	is "Litigation Services Handbook." Are	
8	you far	miliar with that publication?	
9	Α.	I think I've heard of it.	
10	Q.	What context?	
11	Α.	I don't know. Discussions.	
12	Q.	Would you agree this is a widely	
13	accept	ted handbook that discusses the application	
14	of eco	nomics and econometrics to litigation?	
15	j	MR. MOYE: Objection. Foundation.	
16	Α.	I I don't know that I'm in a	
17	positio	on to characterize it that way. It may	
18	be.		
19	Q.	You don't know one way or the other?	
20	Α.	No.	
21	Q.	All right. If you could the page	
22	numbe	er's a little awkward here, but if you go to	
23	the up	per left-hand corner, you'll see something	
24	that lo	oks like 19 Bullet Point 2.	
25	Α.	Uh-huh.	

1		Page 91
2	Q. And there's a section that says a	
3	romanette a, "Overview of the Event Study	
4	Technique."	
5	Do you see that?	
6	A. Uh-huh.	
7	Q. Can you read the first sentence into	
8	the record for us.	
9	A. Event studies of the type used in	
10	litigation rely on two well-accepted principles.	
11	First, the semi-strong version of the efficient	
12	market hypothesis, which states that stock	
13	prices in an actively traded security reflect	
14	all publicly available information and respond	
15	quickly to new information.	
16	Second, the price of an efficiently	
17	traded stock is equal to the present value of	
18	the discounted future stream, a free cash flow.	
19	Q. Do you agree with the statement in the	
20	Litigation Services Handbook that, Event studies	
21	used in litigation should be based on a finding	
22	of the existence of the semi-strong version of	
23	the efficient market hypothesis?	
24	A. As an absolute rule? No, I don't	
25	agree.	

1		Page 92
2	Q. Why not?	
3		
	A. I think it depends very much on the	
4	context and the question being addressed.	
5	I I would not be surprised that in	
6	many contexts, that assumption is necessary.	
7	But I don't think that in all contexts	
8	that assumption is necessary.	
9	Q. Do you believe that assumption is	
10	necessary with respect to an event study that	
11	seeks to prove the correlation between press	
12	announcements by Ripple Labs and impact on the	
13	market price of XRP?	
14	A. Sorry, could you repeat the question?	
15	Q. Do you believe that assumption, i.e.,	
16	that you need a semi-strong version of the	
17	efficient market hypothesis, is necessary to	
18	identify, with reliability, the correlation	
19	between press announcements by Ripple Labs and	
20	any impact on the market price of XRP?	
21	MR. MOYE: Objection. Compound.	
22	A. May I restate the question back just	
23	to make sure I understood it?	
24	Q. Well, why don't yes, go ahead.	
25	A. You're asking do I believe that the	

		Page 93
1		Fage 93
2	market must be or we must we must assume	
3	semi-strong efficiency to identify the	
4	correlation between set of events and an impact	
5	on market prices? Is that the question?	
6	Q. No, it's broader than my question. So	
7	I'll withdraw my question and try again.	
8	Do you believe you need to have	
9	evidence of a semi-strong efficient market in	
10	order to conduct the event study that you	
11	conducted in this case?	
12	A. No.	
13	Q. Why not?	
14	A. Well, again, following the accepted	
15	methodology and peer-reviewed literature, we	
16	6 don't need the semi-strong hypothesis to hold to	
17	conduct the event study of the type that I did.	
18	Q. But you agree that the semi-strong	
19	version of the efficient market hypothesis is	
20	not present with respect to the market for XRP.	
21	Correct?	
22	A. Yes. I discussed this at length in my	
23	report. The received evidence and the economic	
24	literature, consistent with my own analysis, is	
25	that the XRP digital token market was likely not	

Page 94 1 semi-strong efficient during the period of 2 3 interest. 4 So if the Litigation Services Handbook Q. 5 is correct that you need a semi-strong version 6 of the efficient market hypothesis to do an 7 event study of this nature, then the conclusions of your event study would not be reliable, 8 9 correct? 10 Α. You've -- you've put together a lot of 11 things in that question. 12 The semi-strong efficient hypothesis is necessary to draw certain inferences from an 13 14 event study. 15 Those are not the inferences that I'm drawing from my event study. They're not the 16 17 inferences that the Joo article draws from its 18 event study or Gerritsen or any other article. 19 If, if you conduct an event study, and 20 you find that there is no statistically 21 significant reaction in price following an 22 event -- so let's just -- let's just have an 23 example to fix ideas. 24 XYZ Enterprises issues a corrective disclosure on January 1, and the question is, 25

1 2 Well, did that corrective disclosure cause the 3 stock price to drop. Or change. 4 You conduct an event study, and you 5 find no statistical evidence that stock prices 6 moved in the statistically significant way 7 following January 1. Okay? 8 9 Question is what inference do you draw from that lack of movement. If you want to say, 10 11 Well, because the price did not move, therefore, 12 the corrective disclosure was not important, if 13 you want to draw that inference from that 14 statistical result, you can only draw that 15 inference if you've established semi-strong 16 efficiency of the market. 17 Because otherwise, you're left 18 wondering, Well, perhaps the stock price simply 19 hasn't moved yet, perhaps we need to wait, 20 perhaps it will move next week. 21 The semi-strong efficient hypothesis 22 allows you to draw an inference from an absence 23 of movement. I am not drawing inferences from the 24 25 absence of movement in this case, as the

1 peer-reviewed academic literature that applies 2 3 my event study methodology to markets, including 4 XRP, are not drawing inferences of that type. 5 So, that hypothesis, while necessary 6 in many contexts, is not necessary for the 7 purposes of the analysis that I'm conducting 8 here. , how do you know, if you 9 Q. Dr. 10 don't have a efficient market, that the price 11 impact that's reflected and that you are 12 correlating isn't due to an event -- another 13 event that predated the event you're measuring? 14 Α. That's a very good question. And in 15 my opinion, one has to conduct some robustness 16 checks to reject that possibility. So, for 17 example, I conducted an analysis to see if there 18 was any correlation between events and price 19 movements three days before the announcement. 20 And I found across all of my models that there 21 was no correlation. 22 I've -- I've conducted robustness checks on the length of the event window that I 23 24 considered. The report focuses on three days. 25 But I also conducted a robustness check on one

1 2 day and as long as seven days. 3 So, taken all together, it seems clear 4 to me that the prices were not moving before 5 this news was released, and yet began to move 6 even in a few hours of the news being released, 7 which is why I'm comfortable with the 8 conclusions and opinions that I've offered. 9 This, again, is consistent with the accepted methodologies that you'll find in the 10 11 literature. 12 What was the data that you relied on Q. 13 to support the statement you just made that you 14 observed a statistically significant market 15 impact on XRP within hours of a news event? 16 It's -- it would be in, I think, Α. 17 Appendix E of my report, if we can flip there. 18 I don't remember exactly -- I don't remember the table number. But if you allow me to flip 19 20 through it, I'll point you to it. 21 I have a lot of appendices there. So 22 I just need to -- I just need to find it. 23 (Witness reviewing document.) I'm getting my pages confused. Hang 24 Α. 25 on one second.

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 99 of 341

4		Page 98
1		
2	Q. Do you want to take a break and	
3	collect your thoughts?	
4	A. No, no. It will just take a second.	
5	I'm just I'm turning the pages, and I just	
6	don't want to get everything out of order.	
7	I'm getting there. Too many tables.	
8	That's the three days early.	
9	Here it is. Page 15 of Appendix E.	
10	This is the significance of the	
11	correlation between	
12	Q. Give me just a second. I want to make	
13	sure I am with you. I'm sorry. You said	
14	page 15 of Appendix E?	
15	A. Page 15 of Appendix E.	
16	Q. Okay.	
17	A. So that's the significance of	
18	correlation between XRP price increases and	
19	announcements in a one-day event window. That	
20	means we're comparing so, again, suppose the	
21	news comes out on January 1. We're comparing	
22	the price at the end of the day on January 1,	
23	with the price at the end of the day on	
24	December 31, meaning with the news released at	
25	some point in between, the markets had a few	
1		

1 2 hours to react to the event. 3 Q. Well, how do you know -- what data do 4 you have to support the claim that the markets 5 reacted within a few hours? 6 24 hours is the most you can say; 7 isn't that right? 8 A. Well, no. The news is -- 24 hours is 9 the longest it could be; one minute is the shortest it could be. So, presumably, we're 10 11 talking about some time period in the interval 12 between one minute and 24 hours. Did you have data that allowed you to 13 Q. 14 measure the time between the release of the 15 press release and the market impact? 16 A. Yes, because when we review the time 17 stamps on our events, there is a UTC hour and 18 minute. Q. And what about the price data? 19 20 The price data is taken at the end of Α. 21 the day UTC time. 22 So it's somewhere between 24 hours --Q. 23 A. And one minute. -- and one minute. But you can't say 24 Q. 25 more specifically --

1		Page 100
2	A. I could. I mean, I'd have to go	
3	Q. Let me finish my question, please,	
4	Dr.	
5	You can't say more specifically than	
6	you believe you observed a price impact between	
7	the release of event and the market price, other	
8	than somewhere within one minute and 24 hours.	
9	Correct?	
10	A. Well, if this I could, because we	
11	have the time stamps on the articles. So we	
12	could go article by article, and we could	
13	calculate the elapsed time between the	
14	publication of that article and the and the	
15	close of the day.	
16	Q. Did you do that study, Dr. ?	
17	I know you I know you say you	
18	could. My question is, did you do it?	
19	A. No, I did not do that.	
20	Q. You don't have a basis to say that the	
21	observed price impact on the market for XRP	
22	occurred within hours of a news event unless you	
23	mean within 24 hours, correct?	
24	A. No, that's not correct. Of course, I	
25	have a basis for that, I looked at those UTC	

			Page 101
1			i age i o i
2	times, t	they were not all 12:01 a.m. of day.	
3		Many of them were in the afternoon;	
4	some v	vere in the morning. So, yes, I have a	
5	basis to	o know that in many cases, the close of	
6	the day	is just within a few hours of the	
7	publica	tion of the news.	
8	Q.	Did you control for number of minutes	
9	or num	ber of hours between release of an event	
10	and an	observed price impact?	
11	Α.	That is not a control variable in	
12	these I	regressions, no.	
13	Q.	So if I understand your testimony,	
14	you're	contending that your study with the	
15	one-da	ay event window is sufficient to overcome	
16	the ab	sence of an efficient market. Correct?	
17	Α.	No, that's not my testimony.	
18	Q.	Well, are you contending that the fact	
19	that yo	ou used a one-day event window in some of	
20	your ro	obustness studies is sufficient to remove	
21	any re	liability issues from the fact that XRP	
22	does not trade in a weak form or semi-strong		
23	form e	fficient market?	
24	Α.	No, that was not my testimony either.	
25	Q.	Let's be clear about it.	

1 2 What, if anything, are you saying 3 about the fact that you conducted a one-day 4 event -- a one-day event window, and the absence 5 of what you concede is the lack of an efficient market for XRP? 6 7 A. I pointed to a number of robustness 8 tests and studies that I did as part of my 9 research. So one possible view, which as a 10 logical matter cannot be precluded a priori, is 11 that when we see price reactions on these days, 12 it might possibly be due to something that 13 happened before the event in question. If the 14 market is not semi-strong efficient, one cannot 15 say in principle that that's impossible. It 16 could be true. 17 So to test that hypothesis, I 18 looked -- I looked at the question. I said, 19 well, were prices -- is there a correlation 20 between the news and price movements in the days 21 leading up to the news? 22 And answer was no. In addition to 23 that, I looked at a very short window, a one-day 24 horizon, which in many cases is only allowing a 25 few hours of response. And I found a

1 2 correlation that was yes. This plus the other work that I did 3 4 allows me to reach the opinion that what we are 5 seeing in the prices is due to events on the day in question and not due to events prior to that 6 7 or after that. 8 Q. And my question is, you believe that 9 that methodology that you just described allows you to reach a reliable conclusion conceding 10 11 that XRP does not trade in an efficient market. 12 Correct? 13 A. Correct. Because the methodology that 14 I'm applying, again, is found -- it's 15 well-accepted methodology found in the 16 literature where the -- where the -- academics 17 studying a different set of events, but 18 essentially investigating a similar question, 19 asking does this set of events move XRP prices, 20 those studies acknowledge the relative 21 inefficiency of this market, they apply the 22 methodology, and they reach their inclusions. 23 Just so the record is clear, you're Q. 24 not contending that the -- that proof of an efficient market is necessary for you to reach 25

Page 103

1		Page 104
2	those conclusions, correct?	
3	MR. MOYE: Objection. Asked and	
4	answered.	
5	A. I as I've testified my report	
6	acknowledges that this market is almost	
7	certainly not as informationally efficient as	
8	the stock market. Academic studies acknowledge	
9	the same thing. They then proceed to apply a	
10	methodology, which I apply to the matter at	
11	hand. They apply it to the XRP market as I	
12	apply it to the XRP market. And the inferences	
13	that we draw are perfectly valid, even in the	
14	absence of semi-strong market efficiency.	
15	Q. All right. If we could now go to	
16	Tab 5, which is the binder article that you cite	
17	in your report.	
18	MR. MOYE: Are you marking a new	
19	Exhibit 5?	
20	MR. FIGEL: Yes. Yes. I think we're	
21	up to 5.	
22	(Academic Paper titled "The Event	
23	Study Methodology Since 1969" was marked	
24	Exhibit 5 for identification, as of this	
25	date.)	

1		Page 105
2	Q. You're familiar with this academic	
3	paper, correct?	
4	A. Iam.	
5	Q. And you cite it in your report?	
6	A. Uh-huh.	
7	MR. MOYE: You have to say yes or no.	
8	A. Yes.	
9	Q. If you could read into the record the	
10	portion of this article beginning at the near	
11	the bottom of the first full paragraph under	
12	"introduction," beginning with "event study" and	
13	ending with "securities holders."	
14	A. I'm sorry. The in the second	
15	paragraph below	
16	Q. The first well, the first I'm	
17	sorry. Second yeah, there is a paragraph	
18	there. The second paragraph under	
19	"introduction." Right after Footnote 1, just	
20	read the the sentences to the end of the	
21	paragraph, beginning with "event study."	
22	A. The event study methodology has, in	
23	fact, become the standard method of measuring	
24	security price reaction to some announcement or	
25	event.	

1 2 Want me to continue reading? 3 Yes. Continue to the end the Q. 4 paragraph, if you would. 5 In practice, event studies have been Α. used for two major reasons: To test the null 6 7 hypothesis that the market efficiently incorporates information (See Fama 1991 for a 8 9 summary of this evidence); and, two, under the 10 maintained hypothesis of market efficiency, at 11 least with respect to publicly available 12 information, to examine the impact of some event 13 on the wealth of the firm's security holders. 14 Q. All right. And what's your 15 understanding of what Binder says is the first reason for conducting an event study? 16 17 Α. So the -- the event study, meaning 18 the -- the statistical analysis of regression 19 and the interpretation of the results, can be 20 used to test whether prices adjust quickly to 21 certain announcements such as earnings 22 announcements. 23 That can be part of an investigation 24 into whether or not a particular market is 25 efficient.

1 2 And you didn't do that study in Q. 3 connection with the opinions expressed in your 4 two reports in this case. Correct? 5 Α. I didn't -- I didn't conduct that 6 particular study, no. 7 Of course, I reviewed the academic 8 literature on efficiency and digital token 9 markets. And I did conduct another type of 10 econometric test of efficiency to satisfy myself 11 that I agreed with those academic results. 12 But I didn't conduct precisely the 13 test that's described in this first point here. 14 Q. And the point of that test is to 15 determine whether the market is efficient. 16 Correct? 17 A. As described here, yes, that -- that 18 could be a use of the event study methodology. 19 Q. And you didn't do that because we are 20 in agreement that the market for XRP is not 21 efficient. Correct? 22 It is certainly -- or I say Α. "certainly." There's a significant amount of 23 24 evidence that this market is less informationally efficient than, say, the U.S. 25

		Page 108
1		0
2	stock market. I don't dispute that.	
3	Q. And you just gave us a long exegesis	
4	on all the reasons why you thought that proof of	
5	an efficient market was not necessary in order	
6	for you to reach a reliable conclusion, correct?	
7	MR. MOYE: Are you describing his	
8	prior his prior answers? When you say	
9	long exegesis?	
10	MR. FIGEL: Yes, that's what I mean.	
11	MR. MOYE: Thanks.	
12	A. You're asking me whether it's correct	
13	that it's been a long exegesis, or	
14	Q. I think that's undisputed.	
15	No, I'm asking you whether the	
16	takeaway from your long answers was that you did	
17	not believe that it was a prerequisite to the	
18	reliability of the opinions you're expressing	
19	that XRP traded in an efficient market, correct?	
20	A. Sure, right.	
21	Consistent with the peer-reviewed	
22	academic literature, that's correct.	
23	Q. All right. And then going on back to	
24	Mr. Binder, you'll see he says that the second	
25	reason for using an event study assumes, in his	
1		

1 2 words, the maintained hypothesis of market efficiency. 3 4 And in your study, you have not -- you 5 do not have an assumed hypothesis of market efficiency with respect to the market for XRP, 6 7 correct? 8 A. Correct. And under Point 2 in Mr. Binder's 9 Q. study, he refers to market efficiency, and he 10 11 describes it as, At least with respect to 12 publicly information -- publicly available information. Correct? 13 14 A. Correct. 15 And that's economist code for Q. semi-strong efficiency? 16 17 That's how I would interpret that, Α. 18 yes. Let's go to what I'll ask to be marked 19 Q. 20 as Exhibit 6, and directing your attention to 21 the work you did in the Rio Tinto case. 22 Uh-huh. A. (Sworn declaration of Dr. 23 24 in Rio Tinto case was marked Exhibit 6 for identification, as of this date.) 25

Page 110 1 2 Yes. A. All right. 3 Q. 4 Just take moment. This is a -- copy 5 of your declaration in Rio -- in the Rio Tinto case? 6 7 Α. It appears to be, yes. And give us the context in which you 8 Q. prepared this declaration. 9 A. Well, that might be another long 10 11 answer. But -- if that's okay. 12 All right. I withdraw it. I'm sorry. Q. A. No, it's -- you want me to answer the 13 question? 14 15 Q. No, I don't, not if it's going to be a long answer. 16 17 Let's go to page 11. I'm sorry, 18 paragraph 11. A. Page 11 only has my signature. 19 20 I'm sorry, it's paragraph 11 on Q. 21 page 6. 22 Α. Got it. Can you read -- read the whole 23 Q. paragraph for us. 24 25 A. Excuse me.

1		
2	Statistical results such as the output	
3	of a regression model are necessary but not	
4	sufficient to conduct a complete analysis of the	
5	ype I present in my reports concerning the	
6	ADRs. Assessing market efficiency is necessary	
7	o support certain conclusions and form certain	
8	opinions.	
9	Q. And this was a sworn declaration,	
10	correct?	
11	A. Correct.	
12	Q. So in substance what you're saying is	
13	that assessing market efficiency is necessary to	
14	form certain opinions reached through conducting	
15	an event study, correct?	
16	A. Yes, that's correct.	
17	Q. And is it correct, in your opinion,	
18	that an assessment of market efficiency was	
19	necessary to conclude that Ripple's news events	
20	had an impact on the market price of XRP?	
21	A. I'm sorry, could you repeat it?	
22	Sorry.	
23	Q. And is it correct that in your	
24	opinion, an assessment of market efficiency was	
25	necessary to conclude that Ripple's news events	

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 113 of 341

Page 112 1 2 had an impact, a statistically significant 3 impact, on the market price of XRP? 4 A. So, I -- I thought you were going to 5 ask about Rio Tinto, but you're asking about 6 Ripple. 7 Q. Uh-huh. 8 Α. So the question is, in my opinion, was 9 an assessment of market efficiency necessary to 10 form an opinion? 11 Uh-huh. Q. 12 Α. That was the -- that was the question? 13 Q. Reliable opinion. 14 A. Well, as I -- as I've testified, it 15 depends on the nature of the opinion. It -- the 16 market -- the XRP market does not need to be 17 semi-strong efficient in order for -- in order 18 to draw the inferences and reach the conclusions 19 that I did for XRP and that other academics have 20 in the XRP market. 21 The -- it comes down to what inference 22 are you trying to draw from the statistical result. And I -- I don't know what I'm allowed 23 24 to talk about in Rio Tinto, but let's just say 25 hypothetically -- and maybe I don't even have

1		Page 113
2	to I don't know I don't know the rules.	
3	Hypothetically, it's possible that you	
4	could be arguing about the meaning of a	
5	non-result; in other words, the price does not	
6	move statistically. And so what does that mean?	
7	Well, depending on the inference you	
8	want to draw from that null result, you may need	
9	to have established at least semi-strong market	
10	efficiency.	
11	Q. The opinion you expressed in your	
12	declaration in Rio Tinto was that assessing	
13	market efficiency was necessary to support	
14	certain conclusions and form certain opinions,	
15	correct?	
16	A. Certain conclusions and certain	
17	opinions, yes.	
18	Q. Okay. And my question was, was an	
19	assessment of market efficiency necessary, in	
20	this case, in Ripple in the Ripple case, to	
21	support the conclusions and opinions that you	
22	reached?	
23	A. Well so I've testified about this a	
24	few times now. Your your question now is a	
25	little bit different.	

1	
2	I think it is important to assess the
3	efficiency, yes, because understanding whether
4	the market is, let's say, as informationally
5	efficient as the stock market or if it is less
6	informationally efficient than the stock market,
7	understanding that could inform how you conduct
8	the test.
9	For instance, do you only look at a
10	one-day event window, do you look at a three-day
11	event window, so on, so forth.
12	So I do think it is important, and, of
13	course, I did it to assess the efficiency.
14	However, establishing that the market is
15	semi-strong efficient is not necessary to reach
16	the opinions that I've reached in the Ripple
17	matter.
18	Q. So I understand your testimony, you
19	said that market efficiency is not relevant to
20	reaching an opinion about the absence of market
21	impact. Correct?
22	Is that a fair summary of what you
23	said?
24	A. I don't know.
25	I'm trying to go through the

1		Page 115
2	negatives.	
3	l apologize, just walk could you	
4	repeat it?	
5	Q. As I understood your testimony, you	
6	said market efficiency is not necessary to	
7	conduct an event study that proves the absence	
8	of market impact.	
9	A. No.	
10	If you're going to draw an inference	
11	from a single event, which, of course, is not	
12	what we're doing in the Ripple matter, but may,	
13	for instance, have been something that was being	
14	done in the Rio Tinto or other matters, if	
15	you're going to draw an inference from a single	
16	event which presents a statistical result that	
17	prices do not appear to react in a statistically	
18	significant way, if you then want to draw an	
19	inference, Well, then, therefore, this event did	
20	not impact this price, that inference requires	
21	establishing semi-strong market efficiency.	
22	Other types of inferences do not	
23	necessarily require establishing semi-strong	
24	efficiency.	
25	Q. Does the presence or absence of market	

Page 116 1 2 efficiency effect a result in which you are -you are rejecting a null hypothesis? 3 4 A. Does the presence or absence -- I'm --5 please, one more time. 6 Sure. Does the presence or absence of Q. 7 market efficiency -- sorry. I've got a glitch here on the 8 9 LiveNotes. No, this -- I think I've got it now. 10 11 All right. Does the presence or 12 absence of market efficiency effect a result in which you reject a null hypothesis? 13 14 A. Does it effect a result in which you 15 reject a null hypothesis? Which null hypothesis are we rejecting? 16 17 Q. Whichever one you posit. 18 MR. MOYE: Objection. Compound. A. Let me try and -- let me try and 19 20 understand this question. 21 The null -- so I'll just tie it to the 22 null hypothesis that was at issue in my analysis 23 in this case. The null hypothesis is that 24 25 Ripple Labs and its actions and news about its

ſ			Page 117	
	1		r ugo r r	
	2	actions is independent of the XRP market price.		
	3	That's the null hypothesis.		
	4	All right. Assuming that that is		
	5	true, assuming that they are independent,		
	6	certain things follow. If those things do not		
	7	follow to a statistically significant extent,		
	8	one can reject the hypothesis of independence.		
	9	Q. I'm sorry. One can or cannot?		
	10	A. Can.		
	11	All right. So so if it's		
	12	independent, certain things should be true. If		
	13	those things are not true, in the sense of they		
	14	are so unlikely, then that allows a researcher		
	15	to reject the null hypothesis of independence.		
	16	The analysis that I conducted did		
	17	not did not and does not require that the XRP		
	18	market be semi-strong efficient, just as the		
	19	academic studies we've been talking about this		
	20	morning do not require semi-strong efficiency to		
	21	reject the hypotheses that they reject.		
	22	Q. Go back to your Rio Tinto declaration,		
	23	paragraph 16. You mention a 10-factor review		
	24	you did to market efficiency for the bond market		
	25	for in Rio Tinto, correct?		
1				

		Page 118
1		
2	A. All right. Not to the bond market,	
3	but to the ADR ADR market.	
4	Q. Did you conduct a 10-factor analysis	
5	of the efficiency of the market for XRP in this	
6	case?	
7	A. No, I did not. I didn't see any need	
8	to.	
9	Q. All right. If we could go to	
10	Appendix F of Exhibit 1.	
11	A. Yes.	
12	Q. Why did you include Appendix F in your	
13	report?	
14	A. A couple reasons.	
15	It it may have been, probably was,	
16	adequate to cite to the academic literature on	
17	the relative inefficiency of the XRP market.	
18	But nevertheless, I wanted to conducted at least	
19	a a simple analysis of that question.	
20	Probably more importantly, I wanted to	
21	explain why half why my statistical models or	
22	at least half of them correct for serial	
23	correlation in the XRP market. Since I'm going	
24	to maker that correction, I thought I should	
25	show the evidence that the serial correlation is	

Page 119 1 present at least at some times in the history of 2 the XRP market. 3 4 So it was with those two objectives 5 that I included Appendix F. 6 And with respect to market efficiency, Q. 7 what you found was -- and I'm going to use rough numbers here -- approximately 50 percent of the 8 9 days, you found that the market for XRP was not 10 even weak-form efficient, correct? 11 A. I don't -- you may be right. I don't 12 remember the 50 percent of days. 13 I'm eyeballing it based on Figure 1. Q. 14 Yeah, I mean, I might agree with your Α. 15 eyeball. It might be about 50 percent the days. It's certainly not just one. 16 17 Q. And just so the record is clear -- I 18 think it's clear from your report -- you put an 19 orange dot --20 Right, where it's significantly Α. 21 different ---22 Let me just finish my question. Q. 23 You put an orange dot on the graph to 24 reflect those days in which, based on your autocorrelation study, you found that the market 25

1	Page 120	
2	was not was not even weak-form efficient,	
3	correct?	
4	A. Yes, that's correct.	
5	Q. Did you calculate an autocorrelation	
6	study for Figure 1 using a period other than	
7	180-day rolling window that you reference in	
8	paragraph 5?	
9	A. I don't I don't remember if I did	
10	anything other than 180 days.	
11	To me, it was enough that with 180-day	
12	window, you'd find evidence of serial	
13	correlation. That was enough to motivate me to	
14	make sure that I used regression models that	
15	correct for autocorrelation.	
16	MR. FIGEL: It's noon. This is really	
17	just you're the you're the person on	
18	the hot seat. Would you like to take a	
19	break and go to 1:00? Do you want to break	
20	for lunch now? I'm indifferent to whatever	
21	your preference is.	
22	THE WITNESS: How long have we been	
23	going since our last break.	
24	MR. FIGEL: Hour and 20 minutes	
25	THE WITNESS: I suppose that's	

1		Page 121
2	appropriate. Why don't we	
3	MR. MOYE: Let's take lunch break now.	
4	MR. FIGEL: Lunch break now. Okay.	
5	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are going off	
6	the record at 12:01 p.m.	
7	(Luncheon recess at 12:01)	
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 123 of 341

		Page 122
1		
2	AFTERNOON SESSION	
3	(12:56)	
4	, Ph.D.	
5	resumed, having been previously duly	
6	sworn by a Notary Public, was	
7	examined and testified further	
8	as follows:	
9	CONTINUED EXAMINATION BY MR. FIGEL:	
10	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We are back on the	
11	record at 12:56 p.m.	
12	Q. Good afternoon, Dr I would	
13	like to direct your attention back to the	
14	approximately 514 events that you divided into	
15	the 14 categories.	
16	A. Yes.	
17	Q. First, did you do an individualized	
18	assessment on each of those 14 events to	
19	determine whether, standing in isolation, they	
20	had a statistically significant impact on the	
21	A. No.	
22	Q price of XRP?	
23	A. No. I did not test each of those	
24	events individually.	
25	Q. What methodology, if any, did you use	

Page 123 1 in developing, or identifying, the 14 2 categories? 3 4 A. Categorizing events is part of the 5 event study methodology. And I applied my 6 understanding of economics and general judgment 7 to try and create a taxonomy of categories which 8 was helpful and complete. 9 Q. Was there any academic literature, 10 accounting -- I mean any academic literature or 11 econometric guidance that you looked to in 12 formulating those categories? 13 Well, again, categorizing news is Α. 14 simply part of the event study process. So, for 15 example, in -- and I -- I tend to mix the two studies up, but either Gerritsen or Joo or both, 16 17 they collect a set of events, and they then 18 categorize them by whether it's positive or 19 negative. That's part of the process. 20 But -- other event studies, looking at 21 other topics, will collect a set of events and 22 will characterize them by different types. 23 So characterizing events, categorizing 24 them, I view as simply part of the event study methodology. 25

Page 124 1 2 But the categories reflect your Q. 3 subjective judgment, correct? 4 A. The categories reflect judgment of 5 what I think is a helpful taxonomy of how to organize these 700 articles. 6 7 Q. But it's your judgment, correct? 8 Α. It is my judgment, yes. 9 And it's not guided by any economic or Q. 10 econometric guidance or protocols that informs 11 how you allocate the events into specific 12 categories. Is that correct? 13 Α. Well, it is guided by my 14 understanding, general understanding of 15 economics, in terms of how it might be useful when formulating an event study analysis to 16 17 group certain events together as separate from 18 other events. Again, I -- I don't view that as 19 20 separate and distinct from the event study 21 methodology. I view it simply as part of the 22 event study methodology. 23 Do you disagree with this statement: Q. Classifying news is necessarily a subjective 24 25 exercise?

1	
2	A. I agree that there is necessarily an
3	element of subjectivity in the categorization of
4	news. Again, that's part of the accepted event
5	study methodology. It's an irreducible part of
6	the event study methodology.
7	Q. Other than your judgment, did you rely
8	on any external guidance or factors to help you
9	identify the categories?
10	A. I I discussed the categorization
11	with members of my team. But ultimately, it
12	reflects my judgment on a useful taxonomy of
13	these categories or, I'm sorry, of these
14	events.
15	Q. And as we discussed previously, your
16	opinion that statistically significant price
17	movements in XRP are correlated with Ripple news
18	events is based on your analysis of just 5 of
19	those 14 categories. Correct?
20	A. No, I don't agree with that. It's
21	I reviewed several categories in reaching that
22	opinion. I also conducted robustness checks,
23	including robustness around the possibility that
24	I had miscategorized or misclassified news
25	events. And I found that the statistical

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 127 of 341

1			Page 126
2	results were robust. They held across all of		
3	those v	variations.	
4	Q.	Let's go to paragraph 48(b) of your	
5	report,	Exhibit 1.	
6	Α.	Yes, 48(b).	
7	Q.	These are the categories that you	
8	selecte	ed?	
9	Α.	That's correct.	
10	Q.	All right. And five of these	
11	catego	pries are categories that you the events	
12	for whi	ich you put together in a single	
13	collecti	ive study that you described in	
14	paragr	raph 100, correct?	
15	Α.	Yes, I believe it was five.	
16	Q.	And those are milestones, trading	
17	platfor	m listings, customer and product	
18	acquis	ition and investment, and Ripple	
19	comme	ercialization. Correct?	
20	Α.	Yes, that's correct.	
21	Q.	So that's five; is that right?	
22	Α.	Yes.	
23	Q.	Put those aside.	
24		Of the remaining nine, how many did	
25	you ex	amine as a stand-alone category to see	

Page 127 1 2 whether you could find a statistically, quote, 3 significantly -- statistically significant 4 correlation between the events in that category 5 and the market price of XRP? 6 Α. In addition to those five, I performed 7 an analysis on other initiatives, and office and staff announcements. 8 9 And just so the record's clear, you Q. 10 then did not do an independent statistical 11 analysis on case study, charity, corporate 12 activity and announcement, litigation, market 13 commentary and company review, markets reports, 14 or miscellaneous. Correct? 15 Α. That's correct. It wasn't necessary to reach my opinions. 16 17 Q. And with respect to the studies you 18 did, or the analysis you did of the other 19 initiative and office and staff announcement 20 category, what was the conclusion of your 21 analysis as to whether the events in those 22 categories had a statistically significant 23 impact on the price of XRP? 24 I found no evidence of a -- no Α 25 evidence of a correlation between the

Page 128 1 2 announcements in those categories and 3 significant XRP price increases. 4 So now we've got seven that I'm going Q. 5 to ask you to put aside, and the remaining 6 seven, the ones that you said you did not 7 perform an analysis of with respect to the events in that category. You with me? 8 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. With respect to those seven other 11 categories, as you sit here today, you don't 12 know whether the events in those categories, standing alone or collectively, had a 13 14 statistically significant impact on the price of 15 XRP, correct? Correct, sitting here today, I do not 16 Α. 17 know the answer to that question. It wasn't 18 germane to my -- I -- it wasn't necessary for me 19 to reach my opinion. And fair to say that the reason you 20 Q. 21 didn't perform a -- an analysis of the events in 22 those categories is, your judgment was that 23 based on the nature analyses, it was unlikely 24 that they would have a statistically significant 25 impact on the price of XRP. Correct?

Page 129 1 2 I -- I'd say it was a little bit more Α. 3 nuanced than that. 4 That's -- that's partially true, and 5 certainly true of some categories. I would say, 6 you know, even if we believe that Ripple Labs 7 impacts XRP markets, even if we take that as 8 true, for example, when they publish a couple of 9 paragraphs talking about somebody who has used 10 the product and -- and had a good experience 11 with it, I -- my expectation before running an 12 analysis would be, I don't -- I would be surprised if that moved prices. It just doesn't 13 14 seem like the sort of thing that would move 15 prices. 16 So in some cases, I agree, we could 17 probably go through categories and -- and I 18 would give you the answer that my expectation --19 even presuming a link between Ripple Labs and 20 XRP, my expectation would be you probably 21 wouldn't see an association there. 22 But the -- the -- the real point is, 23 it wouldn't -- it wouldn't particularly interest 24 me whether we saw an association there. 25 So let me explain that for a second.

		D
1		Page 130
2	If there was no correlation between customer and	
3	product announcements of banks signing up to	
4	RippleNet and all those other things, if there	
5	was no correlation there, and yet there was a	
6	correlation among, you know, corporate	
7	overviews, or announcing who's going to speak at	
8	an upcoming conference, right?	
9	So suppose there's no correlation	
10	among customer and product but there is a	
11	correlation among the announcements and speakers	
12	of upcoming events. Personally, I wouldn't find	
13	that terribly persuasive of a connection between	
14	Ripple Labs and XRP markets.	
15	On the other hand, if there is a	
16	connection between customer and products	
17	announcing growth in RippleNet and new people	
18	signing up, and yet there was no correlation	
19	among announcements of upcoming speakers at	
20	conferences, again, I first of all, that	
21	wouldn't surprise me. But second of all, it	
22	wouldn't it wouldn't alter my opinion.	
23	So I viewed some categories as	
24	meaningful to test in the sense that if we found	
25	a correlation, or if we did not find a	

Page 131 1 2 correlation, that would be economically interesting to the question at hand. 3 4 And then there were other categories 5 that I set aside where, in my view, whether you 6 found it or didn't find it wouldn't really 7 provide any -- much compelling evidence one way 8 or the other. So I just didn't think they were worth 9 10 testing. 11 Q. All right. And just so the record's 12 clear, of the seven we're talking about now that you didn't test, why don't you identify for us 13 14 which ones you expect would not have a 15 statistically significant correlation between the event and the impact on the price of XRP. 16 17 A. Well, I'm happy to do that, just --18 just so we understand, you -- you're really just 19 asking for my just prior expectation. And I 20 haven't run the analysis, I don't know the 21 answer. 22 My prior expectation is that the 23 events in the case study category, which 24 generally are articles on the Ripple Insights page where a bank or a financial institution, 25

Page 132 1 you know, discusses how they've used RippleNet 2 3 and -- and how it was fast and it was 4 inexpensive --5 Q. I don't mean to interrupt you. I'm 6 just asking you to identify which ones -- as you 7 sit here today, you don't have an expectation 8 today or you --9 A. Sorry. A list would be fine. The reasons why 10 Q. 11 are less important and they're not responsive to 12 the question I'm asking you. 13 A. Okay. I -- I understand. 14 I'm sorry to interrupt you. Q. 15 A. Again, I would -- case study. Probably charity. 16 17 The litigation category, I -- you 18 might expect a negative reaction, but there are 19 very few events there so it was awfully small to 20 test. 21 Market commentary and company 22 overview, again, those are sort of puff piece 23 articles. I wouldn't -- I wouldn't think that 24 would move the price but --The markets report, I wouldn't have 25

1				
2	expected to move the price.			
3	The miscellaneous, I'm trying to			
4	remember what's in there. I think the what			
5	is it, the Arrington XRP hedge fund. There's			
6	not there are very few things in there. May			
7	I consult Appendix C to remind myself?			
8	Q. You're welcome to consult anything you			
9	need to make sure your testimony is complete and			
10	accurate.			
11	A. Okay. Thank you.			
12	I just just want to remind myself			
13	what's in that category.			
14	(Witness reviewing document.)			
15	A. Miscellaneous. So yeah, hackathon			
16	challenge, yeah, the Arrington fund. The			
17	Arrington fund, you know, that's an interesting			
18	event, but it doesn't really belong in any other			
19	category, at least in in my estimation.			
20	Right, so, you know, this this set			
21	of events, it's kind of a mixed bag. I really			
22	don't know what my prior expectation would be on			
23	that set of events. And I think that's			
24	that's it.			
25	Q. That's all. That's correct. Thanks.			

			Page 134
1			T ugo Tor
2	So let me direct your attention to		
3	general market commentary.		
4	Α.	Uh-huh.	
5	Q.	And I guess what I guess what the	
6	catego	ory is market commentary and company	
7	overvie	ew is the category.	
8	Α.	Correct.	
9	Q.	All right.	
10		So you rejected the possibility that	
11	XRP n	night have a statistically significant price	
12	impact on XRP withdrawn.		
13		So you reject the likelihood that	
14	of p	ress releases about market commentary and	
15	company and Ripple company overview would		
16	have a statistically significant impact on the		
17	price of XRP?		
18	Α.	Well, with respect to your language,	
19	it's t	o reject the likelihood, that sounds	
20	like a		
21	Q.	Well	
22	Α.	scientific procedure. You asked me	
23	my ex	ante expectations. That's that's all	
24	they were.		
25	Q.	All right. As you sit here today,	
1			

1		Page 135
2	it's your view, your judgment, that the events	
3	that were that you put in the category of	
4	market commentary and company overview would not	
5	have a statistically significant impact on the	
6	price of XRP, correct?	
7	A. I still think your language is	
8	overstating the strength of my conviction.	
9	My my ex ante expectation is that it won't.	
10	I wouldn't I wouldn't elevate that to a to	
11	a view or an opinion. I you asked my	
12	opinion, you know. You asked me, do I think it	
13	would. I my expectation is that it wouldn't.	
14	That's all I can say.	
15	Q. And just so the record's clear, and	
16	you didn't do a an analysis of this category	
17	to de to answer that question. Correct?	
18	A. Correct. I don't recall doing an	
19	analysis of this category to determine one way	
20	or the other.	
21	It I mean, it a lot of the	
22	things in this category this is, I think, the	
23	single largest category. A lot of it is	
24	third-party articles about what is	
25	cryptocurrency, and maybe they have a paragraph	
1		

1 2 about what is XRP, who is Ripple. It's a lot of 3 just general market commentary, as the name 4 suggests. 5 And my expectation is, I'd be 6 surprised if that moved prices. It might. But 7 I just -- I would be surprised. 8 Okay. And the consequence, or the Q. 9 result, of excluding the events in the 10 nine categories that you didn't include in the 11 regression that you described in paragraph 100, 12 was to reduce the number of Ripple events from 13 approximately 514 to 113. Correct? 14 A. Well, that's -- yes, that's -- that's 15 correct. We start with 514 events, and we end up studying 113 events, if I recall. 16 17 Now, when you describe the process by Q. 18 which you conducted your analysis in your 19 report, if I understand it correctly, the first 20 thing you did was to regress market prices of XRP against 20 different models to determine 21 22 what days there was a statistically significant 23 change in the price of XRP. Correct? 24 A. Rather than XRP prices, if you had 25 said XRP returns, yes. I -- I conduct -- I run

Page 137 1 2 20 different regression models of XRP returns, 3 against different -- 20 different sets of 4 control variables. 5 Q. I accept the clarification, and I 6 appreciate it. 7 But as a result of running the price 8 data of XRP, against those 20 different models 9 you are able to identify on a day-by-day basis 10 each day in which there was a statistically 11 significant price return of XRP, correct? 12 That sounds generally correct. Yes. Α. 13 Did you consult the results of that Q. 14 aspect of your study before you decided to 15 exclude the approximately 401 events, that you put in the nine categories that we just 16 17 discussed? 18 A. No. No. My -- my -- my organization 19 of the news events was conducted without 20 reference to results from the statistical 21 models. It was based on my economic 22 understanding of -- my economic understanding. 23 Q. I'm not sure your answer was responsive to my question. Let's just talk 25 about temporally or chronologically.

1	
2	As you described in your report, the
3	first thing you did was identify the days in
4	which there's a statistically significant price
5	return for XRP. Correct?
6	A. Now, you all right. You really
7	want to talk about the temporal sequence in
8	which certain things were done.
9	We pulled you know, I we
10	collected the news from Ripple Labs as one of
11	the very first thing we did. Perhaps in
12	parallel and simultaneously, we collected
13	pricing data on digital tokens. But I certainly
14	don't want to leave any suggestion that there
15	was some kind of review of the statistical
16	results which then informed the selection of
17	news categories. That's categorically not true.
18	Q. How do you know that?
19	A. Because I conducted the study.
20	Q. I thought you said you had a team of
21	people that were evaluating the data and making
22	recommendations to you.
23	A. All I I conducted the study. It
24	is it was my determination of how to
25	categorize the news. I just I I can state

			Page 139
1			
2	categorically that it was not the selection		
3	of events or categories, was not informed by a		
4	review of statistically significant results.		
5	That would be an improper procedure.		
6	Q.	But at least the way you described the	
7	process in your report give me just a second.		
8	Sorry.		
9		So let's go to page 28 of Exhibit 1.	
10	Α.	Yes.	
11	Q.	You you you there you set out	
12	2 on this page in in Section E a summary of the		
13	3 empirical methodology. Correct?		
14	Α.	Yes.	
15	Q.	And you say, first, you specify the	
16	regression model of XRP returns, correct?		
17	Α.	Uh-huh.	
18	Q.	And you identify the event window.	
19	Α.	Uh-huh.	
20	Q.	And then you estimate the cumulative	
21	abnormal returns for each trading day, correct?		
22	Α.	Uh-huh.	
23	Q.	And then you	
24		MR. MOYE: You have to say yes or no.	
25		THE WITNESS: I'm sorry.	

1			Page 140
2	۸	Yes.	
	A.		
3	-	MR. FIGEL: Thanks.	
4	Q.	You tested using you both parametric	
5	and no	onparametric approaches, correct?	
6	Α.	Correct.	
7	Q.	And that tells you on a day-by-day	
8	basis which days there is a statistically		
9	signific	cant price return for XRP, correct?	
10	Α.	Correct.	
11	Q.	And then the last thing you say you do	
12	here is, finally, you examine the interaction		
13	between the set of news days you've identified		
14	and the set of days with positive returns.		
15	Α.	Correct.	
16	Q.	It suggests that you had identified	
17	the number of days with a statistically		
18	significant price return before you applied the		
19	event days in which you were looking for a		
20	correla	ation.	
21	Α.	I'm genuinely surprised that you read	
22	it that	way. I read it of course, I know	
23	what was done as saying, these are these		
24	are the	e the steps of the empirical analysis	
25	to whi	ch we then apply that to a set of news,	
1			

that we have identified. It doesn't say, we do
this analysis to then determine the set of news
that we will then test. I mean, you're
inserting that step that's not there.
Q. Well, the first thing that you
describe in your summary of the empirical
methodology is a process by which you identify
the days on which there is a statistically
significant price return. Correct?
A. This is laying out the in a way
that is meant to be helpful, a sequence of
events that must be conducted in this order. In
other words, you have to begin by specifying a
regression, et cetera, et cetera, et cetera.
All of that then gets applied to a set of events
that you want to study.
Now, if if it would if you would
like I mean, we could have inserted a
paragraph in the beginning that says, first,
select the events and then do all of these
things.
I considered that to be there by
implication. That is certainly how any event
study is connected. You begin with a set of

1 2 events; then you run through the statistical 3 analysis to get the -- to get the -- identify 4 which days are significant. And then we test to 5 see whether the events are correlated with the 6 days of statistical significance. That's how it was done; that's how event studies are generally 7 8 conducted. 9 But what you just described is not how Q. 10 testified earlier. What you testified earlier 11 to was that you took 500-some events, put them 12 into categories, and then effectively rejected nine of the categories. Correct? And then you 13 14 applied the remaining five categories to the 15 days to which you --A. And having -- having done that --16 17 Let me finish. I'm sorry. Q. 18 A. -- I then followed these steps and 19 this work ---20 Let me just finish. Q. 21 The -- what you described was that you 22 did the regression that identified days with 23 statistically significant price returns, 24 correct? A. I'm sorry. Say it again. 25

1			Page 143
2	Q.	You conducted a regression analysis	
3	that allowed you to identify what you believed		
4	were the days for which there was a		
5	statistic	cally significant price return for XRP.	
6	Correct?		
7	A.	I did conduct such regression	
8	analysi	s, yes.	
9	Q.	And then you also had a set of	
10	500-so	ome events that you had identified,	
11	correct?		
12	Α.	Correct.	
13	Q.	And you reduced those the 514	
14	events	that you had in 14 categories to 105	
15	events	in five categories. Correct?	
16	Α.	113 events in five categories, yes.	
17	Q.	And 105 event days?	
18	Α.	Event 105 unique days, yes.	
19	Q.	Right. And it was only the 105 event	
20	days tl	hat you applied to the days on which or	
21	that you correlated to the days on which there		
22	was a	statistically significant price return.	
23		Correct?	
24	Α.	No. Again, I we've we've gone	
25	over th	nis a few times. I tested categories in	

Page 144 1 addition to those 105. Remember, I tested 2 3 office and staff announcements and noncommercial 4 XRP initiatives, in addition to those other 5 113 events. 6 But, again, I just want to make it 7 very clear, because I -- I worry that -- I just 8 want to make it very clear, and I hope you're 9 not trying to insinuate that I looked at which 10 days were significant and then decided how to 11 organize the news. That would be improper, and 12 that's not how -- that's not what was done. And 13 that's not how I conduct my work. 14 Why would it be improper? Q. 15 It would be improper because it's Α. 16 become circular. Obviously -- and this really 17 is -- is criticism I have of the rebuttals of 18 Dr. Marais and Professor Fischel. It is not 19 proper to begin with a set of statistically 20 significant days and then go look to see whether 21 or not you can find news on those days. 22 That does seem to be the methodology that they're endorsing. It's not the correct 23 24 methodology. Becomes completely circular. I'll 25 give you an example.

1 2 It may very well be true -- I do not 3 know if it is true or false, but it would not 4 surprise me if Ripple Labs, some combination of 5 Ripple Labs and Mr. Garlinghouse and Mr. Larsen 6 and Mr. Schwartz probably issue a tweet every 7 day. It wouldn't surprise me. May not be true, but it wouldn't surprise me if they're issuing a 8 9 tweet every day. 10 So if I started with, well, here, a 11 set of statistically significant days; let me go 12 look and see whether or not I can go find something. I'd be willing to bet that the 13 14 answer is, yes, I can go find something on each 15 and every one of those days. Here's a tweet from Mr. Garlinghouse. Here's a statement from 16 17 Mr. Schwartz. That's a meaningless exercise. 18 Dr. Marais and Professor Fischel seem 19 disappointed I didn't do that exercise, but it's 20 an utterly meaningless exercise. And that's not 21 how I conducted this analysis, and it's not 22 proper. 23 To be meaningful, you have to start 24 with a set of events and ask the question: Does 25 this set of events, is it associated with

1 statistically significant price changes or not? 2 3 Q. I want to do just a -- a simple little 4 bit of arithmetic. 5 Had you tested for all of the 514 6 events -- I may have the numbers wrong -- 514 7 events against the regression analysis that 8 identified statistically significant price returns, you still would have come up with 9 10 24 points of coincidence. Maybe a few more, 11 maybe a few less. But your assumption is that 12 the nine categories you excluded were unlikely 13 to have a correlation with a statistically 14 significant price impact on XRP. Correct? 15 Α. Again, that was -- as we went through 16 them, that was my prior expectation. I -- I 17 don't think I had an expectation on the 18 miscellaneous category, and the litigation 19 category I probably would expect an association 20 with negative returns rather than positive 21 returns. 22 But certainly, if in the nine -- if in 23 the five categories that we study, there are 24 24 days, if we add categories, we will always 25 have at least 24 days, and, of course, we may

1	
2	have more.
3	Q. Right. And given that we don't know
4	what we don't know since you didn't do the test,
5	you agree with me, rough numbers, that 24 over
6	105, which is the results of the corr the
7	correlation between the Ripple events that you
8	included and the days on which you found I'm
9	sorry.
10	Withdrawn.
11	You agree with me that the of the
12	105 events that were included in the event
13	days that were included in the five categories
14	that you describe in paragraph 100, you found a
15	correlation with 24 days of statistically
16	significant price returns on XRP. Correct?
17	A. I think I think we'd have to
18	we'd have to specify which model, because not
19	every model covers the entire time period. But
20	there I I there may be some models
21	which to which the answer to your question is
22	yes. I just don't have it memorized.
23	Q. Why don't we go to paragraph 100.
	A. 24 es.
25	Q. All right. Tell me if I'm reading

		Page 148
1		
2	this right.	
3	You identify 105 event days spanning	
4	2,369 trading delays, correct?	
5	A. Uh-huh.	
6	MR. MOYE: Say yes.	
7	A. Yes. I'm sorry, yes.	
	Q.8 And you had 105 Ripple event days,	
9	correct?	
10	A. Yes, that's correct.	
11	Q. And of those 105 Ripple event days,	
12	you found 24 days on which there was a	
13	statistically significant price return, correct?	
14	A. Per the per one of the models.	
15	Just to just to be clear, again, using I'm	
16	reading this second sentence of paragraph 100	
17	again, using the constant mean return model as	
18	an example. So these numbers all apply to that	
19	model.	
20	Q. And that's Model 1, correct?	
21	A. That's Model 1, correct.	
22	Q. And so the simple arithmetic is 24	
23	over 105, correct? Using the constant	
24	A. I mean, that that is	
25	Q mean return model.	

1 2 Sorry. A. That is a simple arithmetic 3 4 calculation one could do. That is not the 5 arithmetic calculation that I did to reach my conclusion. I just want to be clear. 6 7 But one could divide 24 by 105. 8 Q. And you'd get about 23 percent, 9 correct? That sounds right. 10 Α. 11 And if you had run 514 event days Q. 12 against the price returns you found through the constant mean return model, and you still found 13 14 24 days of correlation, you'd have about 15 5 percent, correct? Well, if, if, if. That would -- that 16 Α. 17 would be what the arith-- the arithmetic would 18 show. Was that a factor in your subject--19 Q. 20 the exercise of your subjective judgment to 21 exclude 9 of the 14 categories, from the 22 analysis that you conducted as described in 23 paragraph 100? 24 A. No. There -- there's -- there is no 25 economic significance to that result.

1	
2	There's no economic significance to
3	that result whatsoever. It's not an interesting
4	result. I'm not didn't run the analysis
5	because it's not interesting to run that
6	analysis.
7	Q. And why is it not interesting from an
8	economic perspective?
9	A. Because it because once you start
10	throwing in a bunch of articles that are not
11	breaking any news, they don't even purport to
12	break any news, once you one you throw in a
13	bunch of things which have nothing to do with
14	whether Ripple Labs is going to impact XRP
15	prices, testing whether they impact XRP prices
16	just becomes an uninteresting exercise.
17	For example, we could do an event
18	study on whether earnings announcements impact
19	stock prices. That's an interest question.
20	That's an interesting analysis. People have
21	done it.
22	It is not an interesting question to
23	say, Well, to those earnings announcements,
24	let's add every press release that the company
25	ever issued about anything whatsoever and see if

		Page 151
1		
2	there's an association with price movements.	
3	The reason that's not interesting is	
4	because, even before you do it, you sort of know	
5	that the answer is going to be, it won't.	
6	Because if it were if it were that easy to	
7	move a stock price, if all a company had to do	
8	to move a stock price is issue a press release	
9	about something, they'd do it all the time and	
10	move their stock price all the time, so it's	
11	just not an interesting question.	
12	It was interesting to me to see if	
13	these categories, product announcements,	
14	customer announcements, things related to	
15	growing the XRP ecosystem, if that moves the XRP	
16	market, that's an interesting result.	
17	Finding that every time the New York	
18	Times wrote an article about cryptocurrency as a	
19	mentioned XRP, that that does not move the XRP	
20	market, is neither here nor there. It's just	
21	irrelevant.	
22	Q. But that's not the source of events	
23	that you collected, Dr The source of	
24	events that you collected were what you	
25	described as publications by Ripple that you	
1		

- 2 deemed that Ripple thought was important.
- 3 Correct?

1

4 A. No. What I collected were news on 5 Ripple's curated web page, which includes, for 6 example, links to third-party articles. They 7 link to a New York Times -- I mean, maybe not a New York Times, but they will link to somebody 8 9 else who wrote an article saying. The 50 best 10 places to work in the Bay area and Ripple Labs 11 is, I don't know, Number 23. Right? They want 12 to trumpet that. They want say, Hey, great, we're a great place to work, so they link to an 13 14 article like that. 15 Now, testing whether the XRP market is 16 going to move in response to that kind of 17 announcement is just a waste of time. It's 18 uninteresting. 19 My expectation is that it won't. But 20 it wouldn't matter to me if it did. 21 Q. Could you read for me the portion of your report set forth in paragraph 48(a). 22 23 Just the first sentence. 24 A 48A I start with the news which 25

1 2 Ripple Labs has identified to be important by 3 virtue of, 1, having issued a press release 4 about the event, or 2, having written about it 5 on its Insights news page, or 3, having linked to a third-party news outlet in its curated 6 7 newsroom page. 8 And then read the last sentence of Q. 9 paragraph 48A. 10 Α. I simply assume that based on its 11 understanding of its business and industry, 12 Ripple had some basis to highlight certain 13 events and not others. 14 Q. So you -- in your methodology, you 15 substituted your judgment for Ripple about what events you thought were important to evaluate as 16 17 to whether it had a statistically significant impact on the XRP price return. Correct? 18 19 No, that is not correct. That is not Α. 20 a fair characterization of what happened. Ripple did not assemble these articles for the 21 22 purposes of conducting an event study on whether 23 there's an impact on XRP markets. 24 They assembled a set of articles that 25 conveyed information that they generally wanted

Page 154 1 to convey, whether that would impact XRP markets 2 3 or not. 4 So they had their objectives in mind, 5 and I have my objectives in mind, and they are not same objectives. 6 7 So they're perfectly free to link to 8 an article trumpeting Ripple Labs as one of the 9 best places in the Bay area to work, that's perfectly fine. But that is not suitable 10 11 material for an event study of the type that 12 we're conducting. 13 Q. You wrote in your report, that you 14 assumed that Ripple had some basis to highlight 15 certain events and not others. Correct? 16 A. I did write that, yes. 17 And you said, in your report, that you Q. 18 started with news which Ripple has identified to 19 be important. Correct? 20 Correct. A. 21 Not for the purposes of conducting an 22 event study but just news that they thought was 23 important. Q. Why do you think -- what is your 24 25 assumption about why Ripple thought it was

Page 155 1 2 important to include these events on its 3 website? 4 A. I wouldn't presume. Most of them 5 were -- almost all of them were positive in 6 nature, saying good things about Ripple, good 7 things about cryptocurrency, good things about 8 XRP. 9 I -- I don't find it surprising that a 10 company would want to almost retweet, if you 11 will, if not literally, but -- but call 12 attention to press accounts and press reports that are favorable or shed -- put their products 13 14 in a -- in a good light, I don't find that 15 surprising. 16 Did you assume that the reason Ripple Q. had these events on its website and publicize 17 18 them was to increase the market price of XRP? 19 A. I -- I'm not going to speculate on 20 their motive for linking to things. It's not -it's not the domain of an economist to speculate 21 22 on their motive. 23 All right. Let's now go to Q. 24 paragraph 85. A. Yes. 25

		Page 156
1		Tuge Too
2	Q. All right. And you note there that,	
3	Not all product developments might be expected	
4	to lead directly to increased utilization of	
5	XRP.	
6	Correct?	
7	A. I just bear with me one second.	
8	Correct.	
9	Q. Why did you consider it important to	
10	observe that not all product developments might	
11	be expected to lead directly to increased	
12	utilization of XRP?	
13	A. Again, it if there is a an	
14	announcement or event, the nature of which	
15	wouldn't be expected to have any sort of impact	
16	on XRP, even if there is a link, which there may	
17	not be that, again, is what we're testing	
18	even if there is a link between Ripple Labs and	
19	XRP markets, it's not it doesn't become an	
20	interesting event to test, because whether you	
21	find something or whether you don't find	
22	something doesn't provide evidence one way or	
23	the other that's helpful to the matter at hand.	
24	So announcing that MIT is opening up a	
25	validator, that's fine. They're welcome to	

		Page 157
1		
2	announce that. Some people may find that	
3	interesting. The link between that and somebody	
4	saying, Oh, well I guess I'll go buy XRP, seems	
5	somewhat tenuous.	
6	So whether that event is or is not	
7	associated with XRP price increases is not an	
8	interesting question.	
9	I note that in Appendix E, again, one	
10	of the robustness tests I run is to take all of	
11	these events that I've excluded here and add	
12	them back just to show that my statistical	
13	results do not depend in any way on these	
14	exclusions.	
15	Q. You didn't write that not all product	
16	developments might be expected to lead to a	
17	statistically significant price impact on XRP,	
18	did you? In paragraph 85.	
19	A. I did not write I'm sorry. Say it	
20	again.	
21	Q. You did not write in paragraph 85 that	
22	not all product developments might be expected	
23	to lead to a statistically significant price	
24	impact on XRP, did you?	
25	A. No, I did not write that.	

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 159 of 341

Page 158 1 So here you're focusing on increased 2 Q. 3 utilization of XRP. Correct? 4 Α. Correct. 5 And that's not what you were testing Q. 6 for, was it? 7 A. No. I'm testing for price impacts. 80. So are you assuming that only news 9 events that lead to increased utilization of XRP 10 will result -- will result in a price impact? 11 Α. Certainly not. 12 Q. But the basis on which you excluded six events from this category was based on a 13 14 judgment that those events would not lead to an 15 increased utilization of XRP. Correct? 16 These events did not seem relevant to Α. 17 testing for a link between Ripple Labs and the 18 XRP market, hence I excluded them. Again, my 19 results hold if you want to add them back. I have that result in Appendix E. So nothing 20 21 hinges on this exclusion. 22 But it struck me as appropriate to 23 exclude events that didn't speak to XRP 24 utilization. Q. Just to be clear, the study you talk 25

Page 159 1 about with the add-backs, you didn't add back 2 3 all of the events, did you? 4 A. No. I added back these -- these sorts 5 of exclusions. So, for instance, when I say, 6 Identify some announcements as being stale, or 7 in this case, I identified some announcements as 8 being -- I think I used the phrase "direction" 9 uncertain," I do a -- one of the robustness 10 checks that I do in Appendix E is to add them 11 back them, just to demonstrate that my results 12 are not dependent on these exclusions. 13 I still think they're appropriate. I 14 still think they're the right thing to do. But 15 if somebody strongly disagrees and thinks that 16 we ought to add back the event of MIT announcing 17 a new validator, we can add it back. It doesn't change the results. 18 19 Let's just be clear about what events Q. 20 you added back in, in the study or the analysis 21 that you just described. 22 You added back in the events from 23 particular categories that you excluded based on 24 a subjective judgment that you believed it 25 wouldn't have -- wouldn't lead to an increased

1		Page 160
2	utilization of XRP. Is that correct?	
3	A. I added back before I may I	
4	consult Appendix E? I just want to make sure	
5	I I don't want to say something that's not	
6	true. Let me just check one thing in	
7	Appendix E. I certainly add back those events.	
8	I think I also added back events that were	
9	stale.	
10	Q. If you wouldn't mind, as you do that,	
11	would you just make sure that the record is	
12	clear what information you're referring to.	
13	A. Sure. So I did a robustness check in	
14	Appendix E, which I'm just looking for now. And	
15	I just want to remind myself exactly of the	
16	parameters of that robustness check. And I have	
17	so many robustness checks that I just it	
18	takes me a minute to find them.	
19	(Witness reviewing document.)	
20	A. Oh, okay. So I'm looking at page 6 of	
21	Appendix E.	
22	So page let's look at both page 5	
23	and page 6. Page 5 are the specific test	
24	statistics on the select set of customer and	
25	product developments. So that's the set that	

1		Page 161
2	we've been discussing where, starting with	
3	customer and product announcements, I exclude	
4	those that are stale or have an uncertain	
5	directional implication for XRP utilization.	
6	So what's on page 5 of Exhibit E are	
7	the test statistics which underlie the exhibit	
8	in the body of the report, if you follow me.	
9	Q. Uh-huh.	
10	A. Page 6 is exactly that same set except	
11	you'll see customer and product developments,	
12	all. So here I've just added back everything	
13	that I had excluded from the first one, just to	
14	show that the results are essentially unchanged.	
15	Q. All right. Let's go to Appendix C.	
16	A. I'll definitely need my reading	
17	glasses for this.	
18	Q. If you have them, put them on.	
19	Appendix C lists all of the individual	
20	events that you collected and placed in the	
21	various categories. Is that right?	
22	A. It does. Strictly speaking, it lists	
23	all of the documents, but it also lists all of	
24	the events.	
25	Q. And pages 3 through 6, going back to	

Page 162 1 where we were, is the customer and product 2 category. Correct? 3 4 A. Excuse me. 5 Yes, that appears to be correct. 6 Q. And do you see, event ID 255 on the 7 last line of page 4? A. Yes. 8 And you see there's another Event 255, 9 Q. on the first page of page 5? 10 11 A. Yes. 12 And the date of that event is Q. 13 November 22, 2027; is that correct? 14 A. 2017. 15 2017. I'm sorry. Yes. Q. A. Yes. 16 And this is one of the events you 17 Q. 18 included in your analysis. Is that right? 19 Α. It's certainly part of the category. 20 I would have to go back and see if it was on the 21 list of excluded events. I don't think it was. 22 So ---23 So let's go to page -- I think it's Q. page 20 of your report. 24 I'm sorry. Page 40, Figure 20, I 25

Page 163 1 2 think, is what it is. 3 A. Right. Yeah, no, it doesn't appear to 4 be on that list. 5 So it should have been -- I believe it was included. 6 7 Q. So Event 255 is not listed. Is that 8 correct? 9 A. I didn't see it listed, no. 10 Q. And you don't have an event dated 11 November 22, 2017? 12 Α. On that list, no. Going back to -- apologize for this, 13 Q. but I don't have a better way to do it. 14 15 All right. The second document or the second event or document, you give 16 17 Document ID 7790. Is that right? 18 This -- this second document for Α. Event 255, is Document ID 7790. That's correct. 19 20 Right. And that's in Appendix C, Q. 21 Standard Chartered, Axis launch payment services 22 with Ripple Tech, correct? 23 A. Correct. All right. If we could go to the 24 Q. press release from November 22. 25

1			Dere 101
	1		Page 164
	2	This will be the CoinDesk.	
	3	So I think this will be Exhibit 7.	
	4	(Press Release titled "Standard	
	5	Chartered, Axis Launch Payments Service	
	6	with Ripple Tech" was marked Exhibit 7 for	
	7	identification, as of this date.)	
	8	MR. MOYE: I'm sorry. I have 6. Did	
	9	I miss one?	
	10	MR. FIGEL: I had 6 as his declaration	
	11	from Rio Tinto.	
	12	MR. MOYE: Got it. Thank you.	
	13	Q. Do you recall looking at this press	
	14	release?	
	15	A. It seems familiar, yes.	
	16	Q. And this talks about a new	
	17	cross-border platform that's being built on top	
	18	of technology developed by Ripple. Correct?	
	19	A. Uh-huh.	
	20	Q. And if you look at the last paragraph,	
	21	could you just read the the first sentence of	
	22	the last paragraph.	
	23	"Not included."	
	24	A. Not included in the cross-border	
	25	platform is Ripple's XRP digital asset. The	

			Page 165
	1		1 490 100
	2	spokesperson for the start-up confirmed that	
	3	SC which I assume is Standard Chartered	
	4	and Axis are not using XRP to facilitate	
	5	transactions between Singapore and India.	
	6	Q. So fair to say that the events	
	7	described in this press release would not lead	
	8	to increased utilization of XRP, correct?	
	9	A. As described here, this particular	
1	10	product, it says it is not using XRP.	
1	11	It's a cross-border payment platform	
		built of 2 top of Ripple technology. But this	
1	13	particular technology, it says, is not using the	
1	14	XRP token.	
1	15	Q. Can you tell us why you didn't exclude	
1	16	Event 255, from your analysis on consumer and	
1	17	product announcement events?	
1	18	A. Because this is an announcement of	
1	19	banks using Ripple technology to effect	
2	20	cross-border payments. The particular corridor,	
	21	I agree, it says it's not using XRP. But this	
	22	is, I would say, an expansion or enhancement to	
	23	the ecosystem that Ripple is interested in	
2	24	building.	
2	25	It is an interesting question, it	

1 seems to me, to know whether or not this event 2 moved XRP prices. May it did; maybe it didn't. 3 4 Q. He didn't perform a test to determine 5 whether it didn't or it didn't even though it 6 was an interesting question, correct --7 Α. | ---8 Q. -- Dr. ? I did not look at this event in 9 Α. 10 isolation to determine whether or not to include 11 it in the study. I do not know, sitting here 12 today, whether XRP prices move following this event or whether they do not. 13 14 Q. Now, if you go to the second paragraph 15 of this release, you see where it says, According to SC's release? 16 17 I'm sorry, where? Α. 18 Second paragraph, second line at the Q. 19 right. 20 Yes. A. 21 And SC presumably is Standard Q. 22 Chartered? 23 That would be my interpretation. Α. 24 Q. Did you go to -- look at Standard 25 Chartered's release?

Page 167 1 2 Unless it was in the Ripple set, if Α. 3 they didn't link to it, no, I didn't go look at 4 it. 5 Q. Why not? I didn't see the need to. 6 Α. 7 Q. Do you know how many other press 8 releases you considered in which you included as 9 an event an announcement about a customer who 10 was using a Ripple-related product that did not 11 include the use of XRP? 12 In many of the announcements, it's Α. difficult to know explicitly whether XRP is 13 14 going to be utilized or not. 15 It struck me as an interesting question to know if announcements of this type, 16 17 announcing new customers using Ripple 18 technology, whether that moved XRP prices or 19 not. 20 Your expectation might be that this 21 announcement wouldn't. You might be right. 22 Q. And just so the record's clear, even 23 though you find that to be an interesting 24 question and even though you acknowledge that at 25 least with respect to this press release,

1 2 there's not a direct increase in the utilization 3 of XRP, you didn't test to see whether it was 4 statistically significant. Correct? 5 I included it in a set of events and Α. tested the joint significance of that set of 6 7 events. To the extent that this one has 8 9 nothing to do with XRP and XRP prices don't 10 react, my results get a little bit weaker. 11 That's -- that would be the downside. 12 Q. Why do they get weaker? 13 Α. Well, if you add an event -- I mean, 14 if you add an event and there is no price 15 reaction, that makes the joint significance of 16 your set of events weaker. 17 Q. So the 400 or so events that you 18 excluded, had you included them, would have made the results of -- the joint significance of the 19 20 set of events weaker. Correct? 21 Meaningless and almost surely weaker. Α. 22 But the important point is that it's a 23 meaningless exercise to run. 24 Q. Let's go to -- apologize for having to 25 go back and forth like this -- page 5 of

1		Page 169
2	Appendix C.	
3	You with me?	
4	A. Uh-huh.	
5	Q. And you see there's three events, or	
6	three I guess press releases or documents	
7	that you associate with Event 296.	
8	A. Yes, I see three documents with	
9	Event 296.	
10	Q. And then going back to page 40, this	
11	was not one of the events you excluded from your	
12	study with respect to consumer product	
13	announcements, correct?	
14	A. I think that's correct, yes.	
15	Q. Did you personally review the	
16	documents that you've associated with Event 296?	
17	A. I believe so.	
18	Q. Understood them?	
19	A. I believe I did.	
20	Q. The third document, which you have	
21	identified as Document 7758. You with me?	
22	A. Uh-huh.	
23	Q. And the headline of that is, "Ripple	
24	Blockchain Networks Adds China Payments	
25	Provider."	

1		Page 170
2	Do you see that?	
3	A. I do.	
4	Q. Do you know why don't we go to that	
5	document.	
6	This will be Exhibit 8.	
7	(Article titled "Ripple Blockchain	
8	Network Adds China Payments Provider" was	
9	marked Exhibit 8 for identification, as of	
10	this date.)	
11	Q. And I'm showing you what I believe is	
12	Document 7758, which is an an article dated	
13	February 7, 2018.	
14	A. Uh-huh.	
15	Q. If you go to the last well, let me	
16	just read it to you and save a little time. I'm	
17	reading to you from this document.	
18	The product differs from Ripple's	
19	xRapid solution, which, unlike xCurrent, uses	
20	the company's custom cryptocurrency XRP.	
21	So this is another announcement in	
22	which a customer utilized a Ripple-related	
23	product that didn't require the use of XRP.	
24	Correct?	
25	A. It appears to be.	

1 2 And why didn't you exclude this event Q. from your study if it didn't -- if it announced 3 4 an event that didn't result in an increased 5 utilization of XRP? 6 Because this is an example of a Α. 7 customer and product announcement. A major 8 payment provider in China joining RippleNet 9 using Ripple's technology strikes me as 10 particularly interesting to know whether XRP 11 prices respond to events of this general type. 12 Q. And you don't know the answer to 13 whether there was a statistically significant 14 price impact on XRP as a result of this 15 announcement. Correct? 16 This particular event? I don't Α. 17 know -- I don't know the answer to that. 18 Now, as with this one, you -- certain Q. 19 of the events that you identified had multiple 20 documents associated with them, correct? 21 Α. That is correct. 22 What methodology did you use to Q. determine whether multiple documents should or 23 should not be associated with a specific event? 24 25 A. I read the content of the documents to

Page 172 1 see if they provided substantively similar 2 information. 3 4 I looked at the dates of the documents 5 to see if they were adjacent in time, if not simultaneous in time, to determine if they were 6 7 essentially referring to the same event. 8 And again, this was just your Q. 9 subjective judgment as to whether there was one 10 event or more than one event? 11 A. It's a -- it's a judgment exercise. 12 In many cases, I think there would be very little controversy. You may perhaps find a case 13 14 where you think there is some controversy. But 15 generally I think it's fairly straightforward, at least in this set of events, to say that 16 17 certain documents were essentially talking about 18 the same thing. Q. And as I understood your answer, other 19 20 than reading the documents that you have listed 21 in Appendix C, you didn't do any additional 22 research. Correct? 23 Well, again, we -- I -- I looked at Α. 24 the dates of publication. If they were 25 two years apart, that would probably make it

Page 173 1 unlikely that they were referring to exactly the 2 3 same event. 4 If they're on the same day, or a day 5 apart, or maybe two days apart -- so it was a -a -- based on the content of the announcement 6 7 but also some consideration to publication date. 8 All right. But that's all information Q. 9 that appears within the four corners of the 10 document, correct? 11 Α. Generally, yes. 12 Q. My question is, did you look outside 13 the four corners of the document to get more 14 information that it allow -- would allow you to 15 have a more informed judgment about whether a series of documents should be correlated with a 16 17 single event or multiple events? 18 A. I can't say that I particularly did 19 more than read the documents to see if they were 20 talking about the same thing. 21 Q. Can you think of any instance where 22 you did anything to investigate whether 23 documents should be associated with a single 24 event or multiple events, other than reading the 25 documents themselves?

1 2 Just trying to remember. Α. 3 There -- there may have been times, 4 I -- I seem to -- I seem to recall there may 5 have been times when a document might say --6 this is just a -- this is just a -- an example 7 of type, not a literal quote. 8 Seven banks join RippleNet, and then 9 another document, maybe published the same day, lists seven banks and says, These joined 10 11 RippleNet. I may have done a little bit of work 12 to make sure that these were talk-- that the one 13 document was talk-- was referring to the same 14 set. 15 There may have been instances like 16 that. I think they were few and far between. 17 Q. You may have done many things, 18 . Do you have a specific recollection, Dr. 19 as you sit here today, of doing that, of looking 20 beyond the four corners about -- beyond the four corners of the documents that you pulled 21 22 off the -- the Ripple website to investigate 23 whether they related to one event or more than one event? 24 25 A. Yes, I -- I --

1 2 Which event? Q. I can't tell you which event it was. 3 Α. 4 There was -- there -- I -- I do recall there was 5 an event. There were documents that were 6 separated by a couple of days of publication, 7 and I wanted to see if they were really describing the same thing. I don't remember 8 9 what the event was. Other than that investigation as to 10 Q. 11 that one event, do you recall doing that on any 12 other occasion? A. I don't have a specific recollection. 13 14 Q. Could you now go to page 22, 15 paragraph 48(c)? A. Page 22. 16 17 Yes. 18 Q. Can you read for the record the 19 sentence you wrote beginning with the word 20 "First." 21 A. First, the announcement may 22 substantially repeat a previous announcement. I 23 term such announcements as stale. 24 Second, the nature of the announcement 25 may not have a particular directional

1				
2	implication for XRP prices, even assuming the			
3	hypothesis of independence is false. I describe			
4	such announcements as direction uncertain.			
5	Q. All right. Directing your attention			
6	to the events you believe to be stale. Can you			
7	tell us what you mean by "stale"?			
8	A. There may be a document published on a			
9	certain date that announces some new			
10	information, and there may be another document a			
11	week later that essentially repeats that			
12	information but doesn't appear to be providing			
13	new information.			
14	Q. Okay. If we could go to page 3 of			
15	Appendix C.			
16	A. Yes.			
17	Q. And directing your attention to			
18	Events 11, 12, and 13 in the customer product			
19	category.			
20	You with me?			
21	A. Yes.			
22	Q. You identify all those events as or			
23	the document date for all those events as			
24	September 24, 2014. Is that correct?			
25	A. The documented date is September 24,			

1			Page 177			
2	2014.	Yes.				
3	-	And you didn't exclude any of these				
4	three e	three events from your analysis as stale.				
5	Correct?					
6	А.	Correct.				
7	Q.	So all three of these events and				
8	these are individual events, right? There are					
9	three events here?					
10	Α.	Three events all on the same day, so				
11	they get counted once. You can exclude them if					
12	you want. Doesn't make any difference.					
13	Q.	And that was all part of your analysis				
14	that found the correlation between customer and					
15	product news and XRP returns. Correct?					
16	Α.	That single-event day is part of the				
17	analysis, yes.					
18	Q.	Let's go to what I believe is				
19	Document 7594 in Appendix C, which is titled, I					
20	believe, Hundred-year-old CBW Bank, one of first					
21	U.S. banks to integrate Ripple's					
22	transformational money-transfer protocol.					
23		You see that? I think this would be				
24	Exhibit 9.					
25		(Article titled "Hundred-Year-Old CBW				

			Page 178		
1					
2	Bank One of the First U.S. Banks to				
3	Integrate Ripple as Transformational Money				
4	Transfer Protocol Ripple" was marked				
5	Exhibit 9 for identification, as of this				
6	date.)				
7	Α.	7594, one of the September 24			
8	docume	ents. Yes.			
9	I	MR. MOYE: Are we marking this as 9?			
10		MR. FIGEL: Yes.			
11	Q.	You with me, Dr. ?			
12	Α.	Yes.			
13	Q.	The first paragraph, it suggests that			
14	CBW Bank continues its pioneering spirit as one				
15	of the f	irst U.S. banks to use the Ripple			
16	protoco	l for modern real-time payments between			
17	the Uni	ted States and other countries globally.			
18		Do you see that?			
19	Α.	Yes, I see that.			
20	Q.	And this, again, is a press release			
21	talking about use of the Ripple protocol?				
22	Α.	Yes.			
23	Q.	What's your understanding of what the			
24	Ripple protocol was?				
25	Α.	Some documents seem to describe it as			

Page 179 1 2 the open-source blockchain technology. I 3 suppose that's -- that's essentially my 4 understanding of what they mean by Ripple 5 protocol. 6 Go to the second page. I guess it's Q. 7 on the back of the one you have. 8 Α. Uh-huh. 9 Can you read the first two sentences, Q. under the heading, About Ripple. 10 11 Α. Ripple Labs developed the Ripple 12 protocol, which makes transacting as easy as emailing. The San Francisco Bay start-up is 13 14 funded by Google Ventures on --15 I'm sorry. I don't mean to interrupt, Q. but you're reading about Ripple Labs. I 16 would -- about Ripple. 17 18 Α. I'm sorry. Ripple is an open-source distributed 19 20 payment protocol. It enables the free and 21 instant transfer and exchange of any type of 22 value, including dollars, yen, euros, and even loyalty points. 23 Businesses of any size can easily 24 build payment solutions -- build payment 25

		Page 180
1		
2	solutions, pardon me, such as banking or	
3	remittance apps, and accelerate the movement of	
4	money on Ripple. Ripple enables the world to	
5	move value like information moves today. For	
6	more information about Ripple, please visit a	
7	website.	
8	Q. No mention of XRP, correct?	
9	A. XRP does not appear in that paragraph,	
10	no.	
11	Q. Any anything you see in Exhibit 9,	
12	to suggest that this document would be	
13	associated with the increased utilization of	
14	XRP?	
15	A. This document describes a bank joining	
16	the Ripple protocol. How that might impact XRP	
17	prices is an interesting point to study. I	
18	include it in a test to see whether there's a	
19	correlation, and I found that there was.	
20	Q. So you were aware at the time you were	
21	doing your event selection that some of these	
22	press releases specifically stated that XRP was	
23	not going to be used in the product that was	
24	being described. Correct?	
25	A. In some cases, yes.	

1 2 And you elected to include those Q. 3 events in your study, notwithstanding your 4 awareness that they explicitly stated that XRP 5 would not be used. 6 Correct. You might have a hypothesis Α. 7 that XRP prices should not react following such 8 announcements. That's a perfectly valid 9 hypothesis to have. 10 In fact, let's remember that is the 11 null hypothesis of the experiment, is that XRP 12 prices are not going to react following these events. I tested that hypothesis. I was able 13 14 to reject it. 15 Q. So if I showed you the other documents 16 that you have correlated with Exhibits 11, 12, 17 and 13 and I showed you that they also didn't 18 involve a product that would require the use of 19 XRP, it wouldn't change the conclusions you're 20 reaching in your report. Correct? 21 A. No, not at all. 22 Well, the answer to my -- I had the Q. 23 "correct" question. So the answer is, no, it 24 would the not change --A. No, it would not change my opinion. 25

		Page 182
1		r age 102
2	Yeah.	
3	MR. MOYE: Just for clarification, are	
4	you making representation that those other	
5	documents do not refer to XRP or describe	
6	it?	
7	MR. FIGEL: Why don't we if we	
8	want, before I make that representation,	
9	let me just double-check.	
10	MR. MOYE: Right, because I would ask	
11	the same clarification about this document.	
12	MR. FIGEL: I'm sorry. Which	
13	document?	
14	MR. MOYE: I would ask whether you're	
15	making that same representation about this	
16	document. Exhibit 9.	
17	MR. FIGEL: That document, I	
18	believe this is 9 you're talking about?	
19	Well, this document, we can ask	
20	Dr.	
21	Q. Do you see anything in this document	
22	to suggest that the product or the institutions	
23	described here, will be using XRP in any of the	
24	products?	
25	A. I certainly don't see any I don't	
1		

1			Page 183
	1		Fage 105
	2	see any statement that they're not. I think	
	3	somebody might read this and think, if they're	
	4	using the Ripple protocol, they may very well be	
	5	using its native digital token, XRP.	
	6	So I I can imagine that some people	
	7	might read an announcement like this and think	
	8	that XRP is being used. But it doesn't say	
	9	that I can see, it doesn't say whether it is or	
	10	isn't.	
	11	But in any event, it wouldn't it	
	12	wouldn't alter my opinion.	
	13	Q. All right. So let's go to just	
	14	I will withdraw my representation so we don't	
	15	have any confusion about misleading the witness.	
	16	MR. MOYE: Fine. Thanks.	
	17	Q. Let's go to Document 79 I'm sorry.	
	18	My eyes are getting bad, too. I believe it's	
	19	7595.	
	20	And that is, I believe,	
	21	Cross River Bank to integrate Ripple for	
	22	real-time international payments.	
	23	Do you see that?	
	24	A. I do.	
	25	MR. FIGEL: We'll mark that as	
- 1			

			Page 184
1			-
2	Exh	nibit 10.	
3		(Article titled "Cross River Bank to	
4	Inte	grate Ripple for Real-Time	
5	Inte	ernational Payments Ripple" was marked	
6	Exh	ibit 10 for identification, as of this	
7	date	e.)	
8	Q.	Have you seen this document before,	
9	Dr.	?	
10	A.	I have.	
11	Q.	This is a document with the same date,	
12	as Exh	ibit 9, that you have included as a	
13	separa	ite event.	
14		Do you see that?	
15	Α.	Yes.	
16	Q.	If you recall from Exhibit 9	
17	withdra	awn.	
18		What do you understand the substance	
19	of the i	information included in Exhibit 10?	
20	Α.	I understand it to be substantially	
21	similar	to Exhibit 9, just a different bank	
22	joining	the Ripple protocol.	
23		I believe there also there's an	
24	article	or a press release from Ripple which I	
25	think jo	oins these two things and talks about	
1			

1 2 both of them in the same context. But --3 Q. And do you see anything in this 4 document to suggest that the banks or the 5 products that are being described contemplate the use of XRP? 6 7 A. Well, I certainly think somebody might draw that inference. If they're joining the 8 9 Ripple protocol, they might reasonably think that they're going to use its native token. It 10 11 doesn't say, We will use XRP. And I don't see 12 that it says, We will not use XRP. 13 But again, that's -- it doesn't really 14 have any bearing on my opinion. 15 Now let's go to Event 13. That's Q. associated with three documents. Is that 16 17 correct? 18 A. Yes. Actually, four documents. 19 Q. 20 A. Yes, four. 21 MR. MOYE: That's so small. I'm 22 sorry. MR. FIGEL: Yeah, I know. 23 24 Q. So the first of these four documents 25 that you correlate with Event 13 have the

1		Page 186
2	headlines, Two U.S. banks are ready to embrace	
3	the Ripple protocol allowing instant global	
4	money transfers.	
5	Do you see that?	
6	A. I do.	
7	Q. Let's let me show you what we	
8	believe is it's 11, but it is the article	
9	that says yeah, it's 7923, Two U.S. banks are	
10	ready to embrace.	
11	MR. MOYE: Do you want him to look at	
12	it?	
13	MR. FIGEL: I think so, yeah.	
14	Well, why don't we do let me see if	
15	I can cut through this.	
16	Q. We have four press releases or four	
17	documents that you associate with a single	
18	event, correct?	
19	A. Yes.	
20	Q. And we have two other events with	
21	documents that you associate with separate	
22	events?	
23	A. Yes.	
24	Q. All occurring at or about the same	
25	day?	

Page 187 1 2 On the same day. I think that's --Α. 3 Well --Q. 4 -- an important point. Α. 5 Some are the 24th, some are the 25th? Q. 6 But the event day, I believe I assign Α. 7 9/24 to all. 8 Q. So why do you -- why did you decide to 9 treat those various press releases as different 10 events? 11 A. Since they're all on the same event 12 date, it's immaterial how I do that. I could have grouped them all together as -- and given 13 14 them one event number, it wouldn't make any 15 difference. 16 One document talks about CB -- or 17 Cross River Bank, the other talks about 18 CBW Bank, and then you have a series of 19 documents that talk about both. 20 They all came out basically on the 21 same day and maybe one came out the following 22 day. The event date is September 24. We could 23 call that one event, we could call it 24 ten events. Q. How do you know, then, which of the 25

1 2 various announcements are associated with the 3 statistically significant price return on that 4 day? 5 A. Well, I don't know that there is a 6 statistically significant price return on that 7 day. But in any event, it doesn't make any difference to me which one of them is. 8 9 Recall that Ripple Labs has to take 10 the position, or has taken the position, that 11 none of them can be driving the price. Whether 12 it was the C-- again, assuming there was a 13 significant return on that day, which I -- I'm 14 not conceding is true, I don't know if it's 15 true, but even if it were true, it doesn't make 16 any difference to my opinion whether that was driven by the Cross River Bank joining or the 17 18 C-- I keep saying CBW. Yeah, CBW Bank joining. It -- it wouldn't make any difference 19 20 to my opinion if it was a little of one, a 21 little of the other, a little of both. 22 Ripple Labs has taken the position that there 23 would no association, it couldn't be either one. So it -- it doesn't matter to my analysis which 24 25 one it is.

1 2 So if I understand your answer, all Q. 3 your methodology is seeking to prove is that on 4 one day and one action by Ripple Labs, if there 5 is a correlation, that you have disproved the hypothesis you're seeking to disprove; is that 6 7 correct? 8 A. No, that's not correct at all. 9 Well, you just said, if I understood Q. 10 it right, that what you understood Ripple to be 11 saying is that no Ripple action ever had an 12 impact on the price of XRP. Correct? I understand Ripple disputes that the 13 Α. 14 XRP market looks to them to create value, and 15 they dispute -- also some of the expert reports they submitted in this matter dispute that 16 there's any connection between Ripple Labs and 17 18 XRP prices. 19 Q. And so what exactly is it that you 20 believe your study is relevant to with respect 21 to the issues you just identified? 22 Α. I'm testing that hypothesis. 23 Well, which hypothesis? You named Q. 24 about five. A. I think I've named one. I'm testing 25

г			Deve 400
	1		Page 190
	2	the hypothesis of whether news about Ripple's	
	3	actions and news about Ripple is correlated with	
	4	significant XRP price increases.	
	5	That is the essential statistical and	
	6	economic analysis of my report. And I find,	
	7	through a variety of measures, that the	
	8	hypothesis that they are independent can be	
	9	rejected at any reasonable degree of	
	10	significance.	
	11	Q. And how many days do you have to find	
	12	a correlation between a Ripple action and a	
	13	price impact on XRP for you to reach the	
	14	conclusion that you reach?	
	15	A. I I'm not aware of a bright-line	
	16	number. We can you know, some categories I	
	17	test. For instance, the milestone category has	
	18	as few as what is it, six or eight events. I	
	19	think it's eight.	
	20	That is actually a large enough sample	
	21	to test.	
	22	And then, of course, other categories	
	23	have many more events. So I don't have a	
	24	bright-line number in mind.	
	25	MR. FIGEL: I can't remember what time	
- 1			

		Page 191
1		i ugo ioi
2	we got on the record.	
3	MR. MOYE: Close to 1.	
4	MR. FIGEL: Close to an hour, so	
5	should we take a break?	
6	MR. MOYE: Sure.	
7	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off the	
8	record at 2:25 p.m.	
9	(Recess from 2:25 to 2:40.)	
10	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the	
11	record at 2:20 [sic] p.m.	
12	Q. All right. Dr. , if you could go	
13	to your Exhibit 1, your report, and go to	
14	page 20, paragraph 45.	
15	A. Yes.	
16	Q. You look in the middle, paragraph 45,	
17	you write, If there is a statistically	
18	significant price reaction, and if certain	
19	conditions can be established, then one might	
20	conclude the market reacted significantly to the	
21	announcement.	
22	Correct?	
23	A. Yes, I see that.	
24	Q. And in Footnote 57, you describe the	
25	conditions that need to be established.	
1		

1		Page 192
2	Correct?	
3	A. I I don't intend it to be an	
4	exhaustive list, but it's certainly some of the	
5	conditions. Yes.	
6	Q. And and one of them, in	
7	romanette i, is, There is no other confounding	
8	news that day which might explain such movement.	
9	Correct.	
10	A. Correct.	
11	Q. What's confounding news?	
12	A. Confounding news is generally	
13	information released on or about the same time	
14	as the let me back up.	
15	There's an event that you're	
16	interested in. Confounding information would be	
17	news released on or about the same time, which	
18	might reasonably be expected to impact the	
19	security price that you're questioning.	
20	So a canonical example might be	
21	ABC Enterprises issues a corrective disclosure	
22	on January 1 and the stock price drops.	
23	Everybody agrees that the stock price drops.	
24	People want to say, Well, the stock price	
25	dropped because of the corrective disclosure.	

1	
2	And somebody comes along and points
3	out, Well, wait a minute, ABC Enterprises was
4	also named as a defendant in a class action suit
5	on the very same day, so how do you know if it
6	was the corrective disclosure or the lawsuit.
7	That would be an example of
8	confounding information.
9	Q. And so if there are compounding events
10	present on a given day in which there's a
11	statistically significant price impact, that
12	would undermine the confidence that you could
13	have that one event or the other caused that
14	price impact. Correct?
15	A. It it could. Yes.
16	Q. And the presence of confounding events
17	would undermine the reliability of any finding
18	you made in this case through your event study,
19	correct?
20	A. Potentially.
21	Q. Well, in your own judgment do you
22	believe it was necessary to establish that there
23	was no confounding news on an event day, with
24	whatever the Ripple event that you identified
25	was, before you could reach a reliable opinion

1 2 that the market for XRP reacted in a 3 statistically significant manner to the Ripple 4 news event? 5 A. Yes, I think one has to take steps to rule out the likelihood of confounding 6 7 information before drawing any sort of causal 8 inference from a correlation result. 9 Q. And for the three-day event window that you use primarily in your study to support 10 11 your opinion, would it also be necessary to rule 12 out confounding events on each of those 13 three days? 14 A. One would -- one has to consider the 15 possibility of confounding information, I agree. 16 Okay. What steps did you take to Q. 17 ensure that the analysis in your -- withdrawn. 18 What steps did you take to satisfy 19 yourself that there were no confounding events 20 on any of the Ripple news event days that you 21 considered? 22 A. So I took a number of steps. 23 So this might be one of those long 24 answers. 25 Q. If you must.

		Page 195
1		Ū.
2	A. So let's begin by thinking about	
3	what what this confounding information might	
4	be. It might be news that impacts the digital	
5	token market broadly.	
6	Well, we can rule that out. We can	
7	rule that out because 18 of the 20 regression	
8	models that I consider control for other digital	
9	token returns such as bitcoin.	
10	So if it's simply that XRP prices are	
11	going up at the same time that the the	
12	broader cryptocurrency market is going up, we	
13	can rule that out as a possible explanation.	
14	Another type of confounding	
15	information, the example that I gave earlier,	
16	is is company-specific information.	
17	Well, we can rule that out, too.	
18	Because, of course, Ripple Labs has taken the	
19	position that such information does not exist as	
20	a matter of logical possibility. Because	
21	they've said nothing that there	
22	Ripple Labs is independent of the XRP market, so	
23	there's nothing that could be announced about	
	Ripple Labs that should move XRP price.	
25	So we can rule that out as a	

1		Page 196
2	possibility.	
3	What we're left with is speculating	
4	that there might be something which wasn't	
5	specific to Ripple Labs, didn't impact the	
6	broader market, but impact the XRP market	
7	uniquely. Okay. Let's consider that.	
8	This would have to be something, first	
9	of all, that's only good news, because,	
10	remember, we look for one of the robustness	
11	checks that I do is to see if there's a	
12	correlation between these event days and	
13	negative returns. And there is no correlation.	
14	So this has to be good news, unique to	
15	the XRP market.	
16	Okay.	
17	It has to be good news, unique to the	
18	XRP market, that Ripple Labs chose not to	
19	discuss or link to or reference in any way,	
20	among 700 articles on its news page.	
21	Okay.	
22	It would have to be good news for XRP	
23	markets that, on the other hand, didn't impact	
24	the number of XRP accounts, because remember,	
25	that is a control variable in half of the	

1	
2	regression analyses that I do.
3	It would have to be something that is
4	released exactly on the day in question.
5	It can't be the second day, and it
6	can't be the third day. And the reason I say
7	that, again, is one of the robustness checks
8	that I did was to look at that one-day event
9	window, and we continue to get the statistical
10	result that we've been discussing all along.
11	It couldn't have been something that
12	came out before the news day in question. How
13	do I know that? Because I looked a few days
14	before the news event, and there is no
15	correlation between these events and XRP price
16	increases.
17	So I think it it's it becomes so
18	implausible to suggest that this hypothetical
19	confounding news could be driving these results.
20	I think that possibility can be dismissed.
21	Q. You've referred several times to what
22	you believe to be Ripple's position that no
23	action by Ripple had any impact on the price of
24	XRP. What's your basis for that?
25	A. That's my understanding from some of

1 issues that are being considered in this 2 3 litigation. That's, of course, the position that Dr. Ferrell has taken, and his experts 4 5 report. 6 I believe that was position taken in 7 Ripple Labs' Wells submission that I looked at 8 some time ago. 9 That's just my general understanding, that they maintain they are independent of the 10 11 XRP market. 12 Q. So other than the inferences you draw from the Ferrell report, is there anything in 13 14 writing that you are -- that you can identify, 15 that has caused you to reach that opinion? 16 A. I -- I read the complaint some time ago. I -- I don't remember if it's specifically 17 18 in there. 19 I think in some of the deposition 20 testimony that I reviewed, executives of 21 Ripple Labs are asked repeatedly about their 22 impact on XRP prices, and they insist that 23 there's no connection. I -- I really didn't think that this 24 25 was a contentious or controversial point.

1		Page 199
2	Q. Can you recall which depositions you	
3	read that caused you to have that understanding?	
4	A. I believe I mean, I know the	
5	depositions were lengthy.	
6	I think there's discussion on XRP and	
7	Ripple Labs and price in the deposition of	
8	Mr. Garlinghouse and Mr. Larsen and	
9	Mr. Schwartz, and maybe Monica Long and	
10	probably others. I don't I don't claim to	
11	have a photographic memory of which depositions	
12	include which.	
13	I believe that if we review the	
14	deposition transcripts, we'll find questions and	
15	answers on this subject.	
16	Q. As you sit here today, other than the	
17	Wells submission, you can't think of a specific	
18	transcript or document in which Ripple Labs has	
19	stated that no action by Ripple would have any	
20	impact on the price of XRP.	
21	A. I again, I would point to the	
22	deposition transcripts. At least the officers	
23	of Ripple Labs have said statements to that	
24	effect, I believe.	
25	Q. And if you were wrong about that	

Page 200 1 2 assumption, would that change the results of 3 your analysis? 4 A. No. That would simply mean if 5 everybody wants to stipulate that Ripple --6 things Ripple Labs does moves the market, then I 7 suppose we would all stipulate to that. 8 I'm going back to the steps you took Q. 9 to identify confounding events. 10 As I understood your answer, you did 11 not seek on a particular day to identify whether 12 there were actions or events that could have had 13 an impact on the price of XRP. Is that correct? 14 A. No, I don't think that's correct. 15 Again, I took -- I took a number of steps that 16 I've described, so that with -- with -- so that 17 I could reasonably rule out the possibility that 18 the statistical results I was observing were 19 being driven by confounding events outside of 20 the new set that I'm studying. 21 Did you do any investigation or Q. 22 research to determine whether there were any 23 other events that occurred on a day in which you 24 found a overlap between a statistically 25 significant price return on XRP and the 105

1 2 Ripple events that you tested for to see whether 3 there was anything else happening in the world, 4 in the market for -- that could have had an 5 impact on the price of XRP? 6 Well, again, there was no need to do Α. 7 what you're suggesting. It couldn't -- it 8 couldn't be a factor that impacts the -- the 9 digital token market broadly. I don't have to 10 go look for it. It can't be the case. It can't 11 be something specific to Ripple Labs. I don't 12 have to look for it. It can't be the case as a 13 logical possibility. 14 And I have enough statistical controls 15 to -- there seemed no point to this sort of 16 exercise that you're describing. 17 So you have such confidence in your Q. 18 economic modeling that you can rule out with 19 certainty, under oath, that there's not an event 20 that occurred on a day in which there was -- a 21 confounding event that occurred on a day in 22 which you found a statistically significant 23 price impact -- price return. Correct? 24 A. No, I didn't say that. Could you find and -- could you find a 25

1 2 particular day where you want to point to 3 something and argue that it might be 4 confounding? And we could have a discussion 5 about it. 6 I am confident that the statistical 7 result that the null hypothesis of independence 8 can be rejected, I do not believe that that 9 result would change through any exploration of 10 confounding news. 11 Q. You would agree, though, that if there 12 was confounding news on an event day with a statistically significant price return of XRP, 13 14 that that would undermine the reliability of 15 your opinion. Correct? 16 A. Again, no. We'd have to see -- no. 17 We'd have to see what kind of news we're talking 18 about. I mean, we're speculating about things 19 that might be. We'd have to review it, what it 20 is. We would have to demonstrate that news of 21 that type does move XRP prices. 22 There would be an awful lot of work 23 that we would have to do before we could even 24 determine that the news actually was confounding, let alone that it had any bearing 25

Page 203 1 or any impact on my overall results and overall 2 3 conclusion. 4 There were 105 days in which there Q. were Ripple events. Correct? 5 6 One of the sets of categories I study Α. 7 is based on 105 days, yes. 8 And on 24 of those days, you found a Q. 9 coincidence with a statistically significant 10 impact on Ripple returns. Correct? 11 A. According to one model, yes. 12 Q. And just so the record is clear, you 13 took no steps with respect to those 24 days to 14 do any sort of investigation or review to 15 determine whether there was an event that occurred on that day? 16 17 A. No. Again, I took a number of steps. 18 May not like the steps that I took. But I took 19 a number of steps to make sure that these 20 results were not being driven by confounding 21 information. 22 Well, the steps you took were the ones Q. 23 described, which were effectively built into the 24 models that you created. My question is a 25 different one. Did you go on Lexis or Nexis on

1	
2	a day in which there was a on one of those 24
3	days to see, is there anything else happening
4	that might explain this result?
5	A. The steps that I took are in some
6	cases matters of model design; in some cases
7	they are matters of variations of model runs to
8	check alternative explanations, such as the
9	possibility of confounding news.
10	I'm satisfied that these results are
11	not being driven by hypothetical, speculative
12	possibilities of maybe something else.
13	Q. Let's go back to Exhibit 4, if I'm
14	sorry.
15	It's Exhibit 4, which is the
16	Litigation Services Handbook.
17	And if you look we are going back
18	to the paragraph we looked at before. And if
19	you could just read the the the fourth of
20	the four conditions that need to be present for
21	an event study to be able to make the kind of
22	correlations that you claim to have made.
23	MR. MOYE: Is this 19.2 at A?
24	MR. FIGEL: Yes, and then sub 4.
25	MR. MOYE: Thanks.

1 It is possible to isolate the effect 2 Α. 3 of the news from market, industry, and other 4 firm-specific factors simultaneously affecting 5 the firm's stock price. 6 Do you agree with that? Q. 7 Α. Do I agree with -- what are you asking me to agree with? 8 9 Q. That that is a condition that must be present in order for an event study to reveal 10 11 the effects of an event on -- it talks about 12 future cash flows, but I assume you would agree that price impact would also follow from -- from 13 14 the -- the correlation that the author is making 15 here. 16 If the purpose of the study is to Α. 17 assign causality to a particular event, then one 18 needs to take steps to rule out the possibility 19 that it might have been some other event. 20 Did you identify any day in which --Q. 21 any day of the 24 -- let's just try to keep the 22 models and the studies clear. 23 Of the 24 days in the study that you 24 described in paragraph 100, did you find any confounding event? 25

Page 206 1 2 Please define what you mean by Α. 3 "confounding event" when you ask that question. 4 I mean what you said, which was an Q. 5 event -- well, let's just make sure the record is clear. 6 7 Why don't you define, for the purpose 8 of answering my question, what you understand 9 confounding event to be. My question is, on any of the 24 days 10 11 in which you found the coincidence of a -- a 12 price impact and a Ripple news event, did you 13 identify a confounding event on that day? 14 A. As I would define it, no. 15 There is -- for example, one of the events simultaneously lists, I think it's 16 17 Series B funding along with new product, new 18 customers on RippleNet. I don't consider that 19 confounding. I -- it's not necessary for me to 20 21 assign causation to one or the other. It's 22 enough that prices moved around that 23 announcement. 24 So the answer to your question is, no, I didn't find anything that I would consider to 25

1		Page 207	
2	be confounding.		
3	Q. What factors, if any, in your model,		
4	other than account growth of of XRP accounts,		
5	do you contend are unique to XRP?		
6	You understand my question?		
7	A. I think that I do.		
8	Well, in half the models that correct		
9	for serial correlation, we have the lagged		
10	return of XRP itself, on the right-hand side of		
11	the regression, I suppose that would qualify.		
12	Q. Anything else?		
13	A. No, there's nothing there's no		
14	other right-hand side control factor that is		
15	unique to XRP, besides its account growth and		
16	its lag return.		
17	Q. And just so the record is clear, I		
18	mean, it's clear what you've testified to with		
19	respect to what you feel you've done to identify		
20	and rule out confounding events.		
21	I just want to ask you whether there		
22	are additional steps that you did or did not		
23	take. You with me? In other words, I'm not		
24	looking for you to repeat what you've done. I'm		
25	asking a specific I'm going to ask you a		
1			

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 209 of 341

Page 208 1 series of specific questions about whether you 2 took particular steps. 3 4 Α. Okay. 5 All right. And let's just -- for the Q. 6 purposes of keeping the record clear, we're 7 going to talk about the 24 days of confluence 8 that you identified in paragraph 100 of your report. You with me? 9 All right. 10 Α. 11 On any of those days, did you do a Q. news review to see whether there was any news 12 about the cryptocurrency markets generally? 13 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. What specifically did you do to look, on that particular day, for news about the 16 17 cryptocurrency markets? 18 A. So on some days which were -- which 19 had statistically significant price returns 20 associated with them, I directed my team to take 21 some extra steps to make sure that certain facts 22 about those days were known. 23 Some of those steps included 24 LexisNexis searches around certain keywords 25 related to XRP.

1		Page 209
2	Q. Anything else?	
3	MR. FLUMENBAUM: Would you lean up,	
4	please?	
5	THE WITNESS: Sorry, I thought the	
6	microphone was working.	
7	A. I'm sorry, what's the question?	
8	Q. Anything else?	
9	A. I don't think anything uniquely to	
10	those days. Again, we we I want to be	
11	careful. We checked the UTC I'm trying to	
12	remember if we checked the UTC publication date	
13	on the host web pages for every day or only days	
14	associated with statistically significant	
15	returns, and I think it may have been the	
16	latter. I I'm fairly sure it was the latter.	
17	So that means we we also would have	
18	clicked on the web page hosting the document,	
19	looked at the now I'm going to get this	
20	wrong, but the HTML code or the XML code or	
21	some computer scientist is going to tell me I	
22	got the wrong term but the underlying script	
23	for hosting the web page to look for the the	
24	UTC date stamp for the web page, and did	
25	Internet searches to see to look for other	
1		

1 2 information around these events and XRP. 3 That's what I can recall doing. 4 Q. What was the work product that was 5 generated in connection with these efforts to 6 conduct Internet searches on the days in which 7 there was the event? 8 I don't know that it necessarily led Α. 9 to the creation of work product, if analysts 10 were searching for keywords and not finding 11 results. I don't necessarily know that work 12 product was created. 13 So was there any document that you or Q. 14 your staff has that would reflect the efforts 15 that you claim were made to determine, based on an Internet search or a LexisNexis search on one 16 17 of those 24 days, as to whether there was 18 confounding events? 19 A. Well, I think in my report I discuss 20 the steps we took, for instance, to carefully 21 date the events, and I think in my report I also 22 mention conducting Internet searches around key 23 dates. 24 Q. Can you show me where in your report 25 you reported that?

1			Page 211
2	Α.	I'm happy to, if I can go through it.	
3		(Witness reviewing document.)	
4		MS. KIM: Paragraph D, Appendix 18.	
5		THE WITNESS: Right, Appendix D.	
6	Tha	ank you very much.	
7	Α.	We talk about how we search for UTC	
8	dates.	And part of that process was searching	
9	for key	words around around those dates.	
10	Q.	Can you point to me the paragraph or	
11	the portions?		
12	Α.	Yes, it's Appendix D, paragraph 18.	
13	Q.	All right. As I read paragraph 18,	
14	that lo	oks to confirm the dates of events.	
15	Α.	Yes, but it also refers to Factiva,	
16	Lexis	Nexis and Internet searches around keywords	
17	related	d to the event.	
18	Q.	To determine if the event was reported	
19	earlier	through some other news channel. It's	
20	the sa	me event. I'm asking for a search for	
21	confou	unding events.	
22	Α.	Yes, but in in conducting a	
23	Lexis	Nexis and Internet search with keywords	
24	related	d to XRP, confounding events could very	
25	possib	bly have come up. If they had come up, I	
1			

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 213 of 341

Page 212 1 2 would have noted -- we would have taken note. 3 No confounding events came up. 4 The sentence you wrote, Dr. Q. . is 5 that you conducted these various Internet 6 searches to determine if the event was reported 7 earlier through some other news channel. So 8 you're looking for stale news there. 9 Correct. I mean, that -- that was the A. principal motivation for doing it, but your 10 11 question was if we did other research around the 12 24 days. The answer is yes. And you asked if 13 we did -- if we did Internet searches, the 14 answer is yes. 15 Q. Well, let me be clear about my 16 question to make sure we have a clear record 17 here. 18 Did you do Internet searches, or any 19 other searches, in an attempt to identify 20 confounding events on the 24 days in which --21 that we've been talking about? 22 A. We -- I did not do additional searches 23 beyond what's described here for the purpose of 24 searching for confounding events. 25 I was satisfied with the statistical

1 properties and analytical methods that I adopted 2 3 and didn't feel that such efforts were 4 necessary. So the sentence you just identified as 5 Q. 6 conducting Internet searches was not for the 7 purpose of identifying confounding events on any 8 one of those 24 days. Correct? 9 It was not for that purpose, it may Α. have had that effect. It was for the purpose of 10 11 making sure that we dated events correctly. 12 So you didn't direct your staff, and Q. 13 you didn't personally, conduct any Internet or 14 other searches in order to determine whether 15 there were confounding events on any of the 24 days that we're talking about? 16 17 Α. No. Again, it wasn't necessary. 18 Q. Based on your experience, does the 19 daily trading volume of financial -- of a 20 financial instrument on a given day have an 21 impact on the market price of that instrument on 22 that day? 23 That's a -- that's a difficult Α. question. And I -- I don't know that there's a 24 25 settled answer in the literature about the

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 215 of 341

1			Page 214
2	relationship between volume and price. I don't		
3	know th	hat I have a view on the relationship	
4	between volume and price.		
5	I don't think I I would say that		
6	that's not settled.		
7	Q.	Well, have you are you aware of	
8	studies that look at price discovery of common		
9	stock on public public exchanges?		
10	A.	Generally, yes.	
11	Q.	And isn't it a fact that those studies	
12	generally suggest that more thinly traded stocks		
13	are more volatile and more price sensitive to		
14	news?		
15	Α.	I would agree that there is a general	
16	result f	that volume may relate to volatility,	
17	within some thresholds perhaps. But not		
18	necessarily on the level of price.		
19	Q.	Well, isn't volatility a proxy for	
20	Α.	No.	
21	Q.	price movement?	
22	Α.	For price movement but not for the	
23	level o	f price. The price is a hundred dollars,	
24	the price is a hundred dollars, if there's a lot		
25	of volume or a little volume.		

1 2 Could that price fluctuate more or 3 less depending on the depth of the volume? 4 Perhaps. 5 Those are different questions. 6 Well, then, do you agree with me as a Q. 7 general proposition, financial instruments that 8 are more thinly traded are more volatile? 9 A. As a general proposition, I think 10 that's consistent with empirical findings. 11 Again, there may be exceptions here or there. 12 Any reason that that would not carry Q. 13 over to the market for digital assets? 14 A. I -- I have no reason to think that 15 digital assets are necessarily different in that 16 respect. 17 Q. Now, earlier you testified about 18 bitcoin essentially being the big whale in the 19 cryptocurrency market. Is that a fair lawyer 20 summary? 21 A. I would say that that's a fair 22 summary. 23 And it follows that a digital token or Q. 24 asset like lumens has less trading volume than 25 bitcoin on a given day.

1 2 Not having specifically looked at it, Α. 3 that would certainly be my expectation. 4 Q. And do you have a view as to whether 5 the trading volume of XRP was more or less than 6 the trading volume of bitcoin? 7 A. Again, my expectation is that on most 8 days that you would want to look, you would 9 probably find the trading volume was less. Q. What about Ether? Same question, 10 11 relative to bitcoin? 12 A. Again, I would expect it would be less than bitcoin on any day you select at random. 13 14 Q. So with respect to an event that would 15 apply generally to cryptocurrencies, would you expect to see a different price impact on lumens 16 17 or Ether as a compared to bitcoin? 18 A. I -- I don't know. I just -- I 19 just -- it would depend on the event. I don't know. 20 Q.25Well, a more thinly traded financial 22 instrument responding to the same news, 23 presumably, based on what you said, would be 24 more volatile, correct? 25 A. More volatile, I mean if -- if China

1 announces that it's shutting down the digital 2 3 token market, you might expect that that would negatively impact almost all digital tokens. 4 5 Q. And would the price change be the 6 same -- would you expect the price change to be 7 the same for all digital tokens? 8 Certainly not. Bitcoin is trading at A. 9 tens of thousands of dollars per token, and most tokens are trading at a fraction of a penny per 10 11 token; therefore, the price change would almost 12 certainly not be the same. The return may not 13 be the same, but there's no particular reason to 14 think it would be identical. 15 And where would you expect to see Q. larger percentage changes? You call it price 16 17 return. 18 A. I -- I don't know. I don't have a 19 prior -- and I don't -- it would depend on the 20 news. I don't know. 21 That was something that you could Q. 22 have -- withdrawn. 23 There are economic empirical models 24 that allow an economist to test for the impact 25 of trading volume on price. Correct?

1 2 Yes. Such models exist. Α. 3 Q. And you didn't incorporate any of those models into your regression analyses in 4 5 which you were estimating the return of XRP based on the models that referred to bitcoin, 6 7 Ether, and lumens, correct? 8 A. I generally followed the accepted 9 methodology and peer-reviewed academic 10 literature and applied similar regression models 11 you'll find there. 12 No, I did not incorporate a factor related to trading volume. 13 Q. And the same is true for XRP, correct? 14 15 Well, all of these are models of XRP. Α. No. I'm talking about when you were 16 Q. 17 using -- let's just break it up into two pieces. 18 You have your 20 models or so that show each model and what the components of each model 19 20 were, correct? 21 A. Correct. 22 And in none of those models did you Q. 23 include reference to the trading volume of any 24 of those digital assets. Correct? A. Correct. Trading volume not a control 25

1 factor in any of my models, as it is not a 2 3 control factor in peer-reviewed event studies 4 related to crypto markets. 5 Q. And similarly, when you were measuring 6 the price impact of XRP, you didn't consider the 7 volume of XRP that was traded in a given day, 8 correct? 9 A. I did not consider the volume. No, I did not. 10 11 Q. And why not? 12 Α. Following accepted methodology, it's not typically included in an event study model 13 14 of the type that I'm doing. 15 What the -- one concern is that, for 16 instance, volatility, generally moves over time. 17 That's a concern. And that's one of the reasons 18 that researchers, myself included and the 19 researchers in the literature that I cite to, 20 use what are called rolling estimation windows, 21 precisely to allow changing volatility and 22 changing relationships, between returns and control factors. 23 That's -- that's a common methodology 24 25 for addressing these sorts of concerns, and

	Page 220
that's what I did.	
Q. Show me where in your report you make	
reference to rolling estimation windows, to	
account for changing volatility and changing	
relationships.	
A. All right. I'll start Appendix D this	
time.	
(Witness reviewing document.)	
A. Appendix D, paragraph 10.	
Q. Other than paragraph 10, do you	
describe in any other place in your report what	
steps you took to address changes in volatility	
and change in relationships over time?	
A. Well, section changing	
relationships over time is the subject of	
Section 7 of my report?	
So Section 7 is entirely devoted to	
documenting changing relationships between XRP	
and at least bitcoin and Ether, just to make the	
point that relationships change over time.	
I have to flip back to my earlier	
methodology section to see if I relate the	
rolling window specifically to volatility. Of	
course, I discuss rolling windows.	
	reference to rolling estimation windows, to account for changing volatility and changing relationships. A. All right. I'll start Appendix D this time. (Witness reviewing document.) A. Appendix D, paragraph 10. Q. Other than paragraph 10, do you describe in any other place in your report what steps you took to address changes in volatility and change in relationships over time? A. Well, section changing relationships over time is the subject of Section 7 of my report? So Section 7 is entirely devoted to documenting changing relationships between XRP and at least bitcoin and Ether, just to make the point that relationships change over time. I have to flip back to my earlier methodology section to see if I relate the rolling window specifically to volatility. Of

Page 221 1 2 (Witness reviewing document.) 3 A. So I haven't read it yet, so I --4 let's see if it talks about volatility. But 5 paragraph 42 and the footnotes there, 51 and 52, 6 I'm just reading them. 7 Footnote 51, A well-accepted method 8 for performing the event study is to estimate a 9 regression model over some period of time to 10 quantify typical relationships. 11 That -- that establishes the -- the --12 the commonality of the six-month estimation 13 period. Footnote 52 in my analysis, the 14 estimation window, i.e., the 180-day window used 15 to estimate the regression, will change with 16 different dates of interest. This is typically referred to as a rolling estimation window since 17 18 the estimation is rolled forward for each 19 subsequent date of interest. 20 By using a rolling estimation window, 21 I'll allow for the relationship between the XRP 22 prices and the explanatory factors as well as 23 the volatility of the random factor to change 24 over time. Use of a rolling model to account 25 for changing volatility and evolving

Page 222 1 relationships among factors is often applied and 2 is accepted in peer-reviewed literature. See --3 4 and then there are various citations. 5 Anything else? Q. I'm sorry? 6 Α. 7 Q. Anything else? A. Possibly, but I don't think so. I 8 9 imagine that those are the only places I discuss 10 it. 11 In Appendix B to your initial report, Q. 12 Exhibit 1, you list the complaint filed by the SEC in this case as one of the documents that 13 14 you considered. Is that correct? 15 Strictly documents relied upon, but Α. 16 yes. 17 Did you read the complaint? Q. 18 Α. I did. How many times? 19 Q. 20 A. I don't know. 21 Did you understand it? Q. 22 I -- as a layperson reading a legal Α. filing, I would like to think I understood it as 23 24 well as a layperson would. 25 Q. Do you understand that the SEC

1 contends that the opinions that you reached in 2 3 your initial report support the allegations in 4 the complaint? 5 I'm sorry. Your question is -- do Α. I -- do I understand that -- I'm sorry. Could 6 7 you repeat the question. 8 Do you understand that the SEC Q. 9 contends that the opinion reached in your reports support the allegations in the 10 11 complaint? 12 MR. MOYE: It's a yes-or-no question, right? I'm going to object to the extent 13 14 you're asking for work product. 15 I'm not asking you about Q. communications with counsel. I'm asking for his 16 understanding about whether the SEC is 17 18 sponsoring his opinion in support of its 19 theories as outlined in the complaint. 20 Α. I would say that -- certainly, yes, in 21 the sense they asked me to conduct the study and 22 they're submitting my expert report as part of their proceedings. Beyond -- I mean, beyond 23 24 that, I can't say. Q. And you read the report before you 25

1 crafted your methodology, correct? 2 3 Α. I assume you mean I read the 4 complaint? 5 I'm sorry. Yes. Read the complaint. Q. 6 Yes, I read the -- reading the Α. 7 complaint was one of the very first things that I did. 8 9 Q. Okay. What's your understanding of the violation of law alleged in the complaint? 10 11 A. I don't know. 12 MR. MOYE: Object to the extent you're asking for a legal conclusion. 13 14 Q. And just so Mr. Moye can continue to 15 have a relaxed afternoon, I'm not asking you for communications you had with counsel for the SEC. 16 17 Right. But, I mean, I'm not a lawyer. Α. 18 I'm not -- I'm not qualified to offer a legal 19 opinion. 20 I'm not asking for a legal opinion. Q. 21 I'm asking for your understanding about what the 22 violations alleged in the complaint are. 23 Well, answering as just a layperson, Α. 24 I -- my understanding is the SEC believes that 25 XRP should be classified as an investment

1 2 contract, and certain requirements that I don't fully understand follow therefrom. 3 4 Okay. And, again, I'm asking for your Q. 5 understanding. What is your understanding as to 6 why the opinions that you reached support the 7 SEC's contention that XRP, or transactions in XRP, are investment contracts? 8 MR. MOYE: Same objection. Work 9 10 product. 11 A. I just -- I'm -- I -- again, I'll say 12 it again. I'm not a lawyer. I'm not qualified to offer a legal analysis. 13 14 I was asked to investigate whether 15 there's -- whether actions or news of actions by Ripple Labs impacts XRP prices. I conducted the 16 17 best analysis that I could, and I found that 18 there is overwhelming evidence that it does. 19 That's -- that's -- there it is. 20 Have you read the Supreme Court's Q. 21 opinion in Howey -- in SEC versus W.J. Howey 22 Company? No, I have not. 23 A. Are you familiar with the Howey test? 24 Q. Broadly familiar with it, yes. 25 A.

1		Page 226
2	Q. What's your understanding of it?	
3	A. Well, as a layperson, just	
4	recollecting what I think I understood, the	
5	Howey test describes an investment contract as	
6	a a an investment in a common enterprise	
7	with an expectation to earn profit from the	
8	efforts of a third party or promoter or	
9	something like that.	
10	Q. And are you aware, generally, that	
11	courts apply the Howey test to determine whether	
12	a contract, scheme, or transaction, qualifies as	
13	an investment contract under the federal	
14	securities laws?	
15	A. Again, I'm not a lawyer, I I'm not	
16	familiar with the law or the case law or the	
17	the legal issues.	
18	I do recall the Howey test being	
19	mentioned in the complaint. I assume it is	
20	germane to the discussion, but that's just my	
21	lay understanding.	
22	Q. You write, in paragraph 12A, that	
23	Using a well accepted event study methodology, I	
24	find statistically significant evidence that XRP	
25	prices react to news about Ripple's actions.	

Page 227 1 Do you see that? 2 3 Yes. A. 4 And are you aware that the Howey test Q. 5 requires proof that an offeree makes -- the 6 question in the Howey test is whether an offeree 7 makes an investment in a common enterprise and 8 is led to expect profit solely or primarily as a 9 result of the efforts of others. MR. MOYE: Objection. Calls for legal 10 11 conclusion. Very explicitly. 12 A. So I'm sorry, what is your question? I mean, I recognize those words when the Howey 13 14 test is being described. 15 Q. Well, what's your understanding, from an economic perspective, of what it means for 16 17 the price impact on an asset to come solely or 18 primarily from a person or entity? 19 A. As an economist, I don't think those 20 words have very much meaning at all. 21 Very few things, speaking as an 22 economist, could be said to derive solely from the efforts of one person. 23 24 The -- the stock price of XYZ Enterprises does not depend solely on the 25

1 efforts of XYZ Enterprises. So as an economist, 2 3 I -- I'm not guite sure what meaning or 4 significance I would attach to those words. 5 I'm sure they're well defined legally, but as an economic matter, I -- I don't think 6 7 it's clear what those words would mean. 8 So as a result, you didn't attempt, in Q. 9 your event study methodology, to answer the 10 question whether offerees or holders of XRP were 11 led to expect any increase in the value of their 12 XRP based solely or primarily on the efforts of 13 Ripple. Correct? 14 A. Since that's not an economic question, 15 I did not conduct an economic analysis of such a question. I conducted an analysis which 16 17 demonstrates that Ripple Labs -- some of the things Ripple Labs does moves XRP prices. 18 19 Q. And your methodology didn't rely on 20 any information about the expectations of XRP 21 holders, correct? 22 That is correct. I -- I don't know Α. 23 the motives of people who buy XRP. That has no 24 bearing on my analysis. Q. And your methodology didn't seek to 25

1 2 answer the question whether XRP price returns 3 were caused solely by the actions of Ripple. 4 Correct? 5 A. Yeah, I would -- I would say that that 6 is not a question that an economist could 7 answer, whether something is due solely to 8 something else. In -- in the field of economics, I --9 I'm hard pressed to think of any example of 10 11 anything that is due solely to something else. 12 If Party A and Party B make an exchange, Party A and Party B are involved, as an economic matter. 13 14 Again, legally, I mean, perhaps it's a 15 well-defined term. 16 So the answer to my question is your Q. 17 methodology did not seek to answer the question 18 whether XRP price returns were caused solely by 19 the efforts of Ripple Labs. Correct? 20 MR. MOYE: Objection. Asked and 21 answered. 22 I would -- I would say, as I testified Α. 23 before, that that question is not an 24 economically well-formed question. Q. And so your methodology doesn't answer 25

it. Correct?
MR. MOYE: Same objection.
A. My methodology establishes that
Ripple Labs does things to move XRP prices.
Q. If you would, Dr. , I'd like an
answer to my question. Does your methodology
allow you to answer the question whether the
actions of Ripple Labs are the sole cause of XRP
price returns?
MR. MOYE: Objection. Calls for legal
conclusion.
A. I'm struggling to to understand
that as an economist. As an economist, the
question doesn't make a great deal of sense.
That's all I can say.
So that's all I can say.
Again, it may be a very well-defined
legal term, but I don't think an economist could
render an opinion one way or another whether
something was due solely to the actions of one
person versus another.
Every as I said, every act of
exchange involves at least two parties. It's
just not a not a term that economists tend to

1		Page 231
2	use.	
3	Q. So you're not offering an opinion in	
4	this case that Ripple's actions were the sole	
5	factor impacting the price of XRP; is that	
6	correct?	
7	A. Correct. I I nowhere do I offer	
8	such an opinion. I offer the opinions as laid	
9	out in my report.	
10	Q. And similarly, your methodology	
11	doesn't allow you to answer the question whether	
12	XRP price returns were caused primarily by the	
13	actions of Ripple Labs. Correct?	
14	MR. MOYE: Objection. Calls for legal	
15	conclusion.	
16	A. Again, as an economist, I I I'm	
17	not comfortable using the word "primarily."	
18	What I have what I have shown, what	
19	I've attempted to show and what I think the data	
20	clearly show, is that XRP I'm sorry,	
21	Ripple Labs does things to move XRP prices.	
22	XRP prices react to things that	
23	Ripple Labs does. XRP prices react to things	
24	that happen to Ripple Labs.	
25	That's that's what I was asked to	

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 233 of 341

Page 232

1 2 investigate, that's what I did investigate, and that's what I found. 3 4 Q. And on how many days, in the 5 approximately 2400 days covered by your study, 6 did you find evidence that the price of XRP was 7 statistically correlated with an action of 8 Ripple Labs? 9 A. Well, the only number that I can 10 recall offhand is one that we discussed. I 11 provide an example of one case in my report, 12 Model Number 1, the constant mean model, and under that model, out of the 105 days being 13 tested in Section 6(f), 24 are associated with 14 15 statistically significant positive XRP price 16 increases. 17 All right. Your methodology did not Q. 18 seek to answer the question whether XRP price 19 returns were caused primarily by the actions of 20 Ripple Labs. Correct? 21 MR. MOYE: Asked and answered. 22 I think we asked that question, but --Α. 23 We asked it about solely. Now I'm Q. 24 asking it primarily. A. I thought we also had discussed that 25

1 2 way, but fine. Again primarily, the word "primarily" 3 4 just is not a word that, as an economist, I -- I 5 would apply to an analysis like this, or any 6 other analysis. 7 If -- if Alice sells an apple to Bob, 8 you could say, Alice sold the apple or you could 9 say Bob bought the apple. I -- parsing out the primary-- who primarily did what is just not 10 11 something that is usually in the domain of an 12 economist. 13 And you're not offering an opinion in Q. 14 this case that the XRP price returns were caused 15 primarily by the actions of Ripple Labs. 16 Correct? 17 MR. MOYE: Asked and answered. 18 A. As I testified, I -- I was asked to investigate a question, and I found significant 19 20 evidence, statistical evidence, that XRP prices 21 react to actions by Ripple Labs. 22 Q. Now, you say "primarily" is not a word 23 that economists --A. I -- I do -- I'm just wondering how 24 25 much -- are we coming up on a break? I'm just

1		Page 234
2	asking.	
3	Q. Sure, we can take a break.	
4	A. I don't want I don't want to derail	
5	things. If it's convenient at some point.	
6	Q. As I say, we can do this for 16 hours	
7	SO	
8	MR. MOYE: No, we can't.	
9	MR. FIGEL: Any time to break is as	
10	good as any other time. Let's go off the	
11	record.	
12	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off the	
13	record at 3:36 p.m.	
14	(Recess from 3:36 to 3:50.)	
15	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the	
16	record at 3:50 p.m.	
17	Q. Dr. , do you recall your testimony	
18	about how the word "primarily" doesn't	
19	isn't isn't a term an economist would use?	
20	A. Beyond how a a layperson might use	
21	it, but I meant as a scientific term in a	
22	context like this, I don't think it's very well	
23	defined.	
24	Q. So take a look at page 22 of your	
25	report.	

1			Page 235
2	Α.	Yes.	
3	Q.	In the fourth bullet from the top you	
4	say, Ri	pple Commercialization Initiative.	
5	Initiativ	e launched by Ripple Labs primarily	
6	describ	bed as being related to the	
7	comme	ercialization or promotion of Ripple's	
8	produc	ts or technology.	
9	Α.	Yes.	
10	Q.	What did you mean by "primarily"	
11	there?		
12	Α.	I meant that a reading of the	
13	annou	ncement and description of the initiative	
14	made	it sound largely related to	
15	comm	ercialization or promotion of its products	
16	or the	general ecosystem.	
17	Q.	So there you're using "primarily" and	
18	"largel	y" synonymously?	
19	Α.	There I'm using the word "primarily"	
20	as a	s used in common speech, I would say.	
21	Q.	And going back to your opinion, you're	
22	not off	ering the opinion that the price	
23	impact	t any price impact on XRP was primarily	
24	or larg	ely caused by actions of Ripple Labs.	
25	Correc	pt?	

1 2 I'm not offering that opinion, that is Α. 3 correct. The -- to -- to insert those words 4 into an analysis like that I just think is 5 economically not well defined. And -- and --6 Q. 7 Α. Let me -- if I may finish. I mean, the value of a citrus grove is 8 9 going to depend on the weather. It's going to depend on the general conditions of supply and 10 11 demand for citrus. 12 So, I -- you know, inserting the word "solely" and "primarily," I don't know what 13 14 standard needs to be met, or how it would be 15 determined by an economist, to know whether those words, which have a legal meaning, could 16 17 be applied to -- to a result like this. So 18 I'm -- I'm not going to do it. Q. And the substance of your opinion is 19 20 that you found evidence that XRP prices react to 21 news about Ripple's actions. Correct? 22 Α. I think I may have said "select 23 actions." But in substance, yes. 24 Q. And you found that on about 1 percent 25 of the days during the period that you examined.

		Page 237
1		
2	Correct?	
3	24 days out of about 2400.	
4	A. I mean, that's that's not a	
5	calculation that has any meaning.	
6	One could divide 24 by 2400, but that	
7	doesn't mean anything in this context. Out of	
8	105 events and, again, this isn't the only	
9	basis for my opinion.	
10	But focusing on that, out of 105	
11	events, 24, plus or minus, are associated with	
12	significant positive returns, and that is an	
13	outcome that is so unlikely, but for some kind	
14	of a correlation or association or dependence	
15	between Ripple Labs and XRP prices. That is the	
16	statistical basis of my opinion.	
17	Q. But what you found when you found that	
18	correlation, you only found it on that model 24	
19	times out of approximately 2400 days. Correct?	
20	A. I I reject the the formulation	
21	of your question, 24 out of 2400. It's 24 out	
	2øf 105.	
23	I'm testing 105 days. And I find 24	
24	of them, again according to one model, have	
25	statistically significant returns. And that	

1 outcome is incredibly unlikely. 2 3 Q. And you found no correlation between 4 the actions of Ripple Labs on the 2400 minus 24 5 days that you -- that were encompassed in your study, correct? 6 7 A. I don't accept your characterization 8 at all. I think you're misstating, or -- the 9 basis of my analysis. It's not the right way to 10 think about it. I had a set of events. This is 11 how events studies work. 12 I had a set of events. I look to see 13 if there are price reactions in that set of 14 events. And I found that there were far more 15 than could be accounted for under the hypothesis that Ripple Labs and XRP are independent of each 16 17 other. 18 I understand that, and you've Q. 19 testified to that. 20 My point is, the only time you found a 21 statistical correlation between a Ripple news 22 event and a statistically significant XRP price 23 impact was on 24 days. 24 Correct? MR. MOYE: Objection. Argumentative. 25

1	
2	A. According to Model 1, the intersection
3	between and according to Model 1, studying
4	the superset of various news categories, the
5	intersection between news days and significant
6	market days numbered 24.
7	Q. All right. To do a proper event
8	study, you are required to state a hypothesis,
9	correct?
10	A. I would say that statistical tests
11	revolve around the acceptance or rejection of
12	certain null hypotheses.
13	Q. And what was the hypothesis that you
14	sought to accept or reject, in connection with
15	the opinion you're offering in this case?
16	A. The null hypothesis is that
17	Ripple Labs and XRP price increases are
18	independent of each other.
19	Q. And your conclusion is they're not
20	independent, correct?
21	A. That is correct.
22	Q. You weren't asked to determine whether
23	the actions of Ripple Labs were the sole or
24	primary reason that we see significant price
25	increases, correct?

1 2 A. Again, it's not a well-formed economic 3 question, but that was not the question that was 4 posed to me. 5 Q. And you didn't seek to answer the 6 question whether the actions by any person or 7 entity other than Ripple had an impact on XRP prices. Correct? 8 9 I think that's fair. I certainly did Α. 10 look at how XRP returns correlate with broad 11 crypto -- other broad digital token returns. 12 Now, that's not -- I acknowledge that's not exactly what you asked. 13 14 But I did look at that question. 15 I was not investigating whether the actions of, say, XYZ Enterprises, impacts XRP 16 17 prices. 18 So the answer to my question is no. Q. 19 You didn't conduct any analysis to determine 20 whether actions by any person or entity outside 21 of Ripple had an impact on XRP prices. Correct? 22 A. I -- I'm going to agree with that. 23 I would say that that's fair. I was 24 looking for a relationship between Ripple Labs and XRP prices. I was not looking for a 25

1			Page 241
2	relation	ship between something else and XRP	
3	prices.	Again, above and beyond a general	
4	explora	tion of correlation in the digital token	
5	market.		
6	Q.	All right. And couple times you have	
7	include	d in your answer that XRP prices react to	
8	certain	news, and public statements about	
9	Ripple's	s actions. Correct?	
10	Α.	Yes, that's correct.	
11	Q.	And your methodology demonstrated that	
12	there's	not a statistically significant price	
13	return o	on XRP with respect to all news about	
14	Ripple.	Correct?	
15	Α.	Correct.	
16	Q.	And similarly, you did not find a	
17	statistic	cally significant price return on XRP,	
18	with res	spect to all public statements about	
19	Ripple.	Correct?	
20	Α.	That's correct. I wouldn't expect	
21	such a	finding.	
22	Q.	And your methodology didn't determine	
23	whethe	er a particular Ripple news event caused	
24	any pa	rticular price movement. Correct?	
25	Α.	My methodology, based on the	

Page 242 1 2 statistical results and analysis that I 3 conducted, I believe XRP prices reacted to news 4 of certain actions from Ripple Labs. 5 Q. So are you -- is your opinion that 6 your study proves causation between Ripple 7 events and a statistically significant XRP price 8 movement -- price return? 9 Causation is not a question which is A. 10 generally subject to proof as a matter of 11 economics. Correlation or independence is a 12 question which may be subject to proof. 13 So the statistical test, the -- the 14 statistical test, the null hypothesis, is 15 expressed in terms of correlation. 16 The question of what kind of inference 17 you can draw from a statistical result depends 18 on your economic understanding of the -- of the 19 facts of the matter and maybe some other robustness checks that you may run to rule out 20 21 alternative explanations. 22 The sum total of all of that work 23 supports a -- an inference of likely or -- of 24 likely causation. But I wouldn't say that one 25 could prove causation.

1 2 So it's -- it's an inference of Q. 3 causation, but you don't claim that you have 4 proof that any Ripple action or event caused a 5 statistically significant price return on XRP. Correct? 6 7 Α. I would say that I have the type of 8 economic evidence which is often used when 9 assigning or assessing loss causation, on asset 10 prices. Whether a philosopher would say I've 11 proven something, I don't know. 12 I fully accept the truism that 13 correlation doesn't prove causation, but I think 14 correlation in conjunction with other analysis 15 can support an inference of likely or reasonable 16 causation. 17 Q. What do you mean by the -- I want to 18 make sure I got your -- when you say, I fully accept the truism that correlation doesn't prove 19 20 causation, what is the truism you're referring 21 to? 22 Well, it's generally understood that, Α. 23 just because two things -- let's call them A 24 and B. Pardon me. My apologies. 25

1 2 Just because two things, A and B, are 3 correlated, that alone doesn't tell you whether 4 A caused B or B caused A, or whether X caused 5 both A and B. 6 Independence, finding that A and B are 7 independent of each other is generally evidence that A didn't cause B. But simply finding 8 9 correlation by itself wouldn't be enough to make 10 a statement of, because A and B are correlated; 11 therefore, I know that A caused B. 12 And to make the point in a slightly Q. different way, on the days in which you did not 13 14 find a correlation between one of your 105 15 Ripple events and a statistically significant price return on XRP, you're not offering an 16 17 opinion about the presence or absence of 18 causation with respect to that relationship. 19 Correct? 20 A. Sorry. I'm trying to understand that 21 question. 22 Can you repeat it, please. 23 Let me see if I can ask it Q. differently. 24 Just as you said that your methodology 25

1		
2	doesn't prove causation between a Ripple news	
3	event and a statistically significant price	
4	return for XRP on the 24 days in the model that	
5	we've been talking about, you similarly don't	
6	attempt to explain why there was not a	
7	correlation between a Ripple news event and the	
8	absence of a statistically significant XRP price	
9	return. Correct?	
10	A. If by that you mean on the 75-, 79-odd	
11	days where there is news but no significant	
12	price reaction, did I do an exploration to	
13	understand why there was no significant price	
14	reaction on those days? Is that your question?	
15	Q. Well, why don't you answer that one.	
16	A. The answer to that question is, per	
17	standard practice and event studies, no, I did	
18	not do an investigation to see why there was not	
19	a significant price reaction on those 79 days.	
20	Obviously, it doesn't make any	
21	difference to my analysis or opinion why there	
22	was not a price reaction on those days.	
23	Q. And that's because your methodology	
24	seeks to prove a correlation, not causation.	
25	Correct?	

1 2 I would be a little bit careful about Α. 3 that. My -- the event study methodology is a 4 statistical analysis of correlation, which could 5 be accepted or rejected per scientific 6 standards, generally, as a -- as part of an 7 inference of likely causation. 8 Again, we want to -- if you want to use the word "proof," I don't know what proof 9 would mean there. 10 11 But the event study usually -- a 12 typical event study would proceed something 13 along the lines of, I observe a statistically 14 significant price reaction; I -- I check certain 15 boxes; and I, therefore, am willing to make the 16 statement that the price reacted to the event. 17 Well, let me give you a hypothetical Q. 18 which is counterfactual, right? On a day in which you have a Ripple 19 20 news event and a -- that -- that coincides with 21 a date on which there is a statistically 22 significant XRP price return, right? 23 Uh-huh. Α. 24 Q. That price return could have been caused by any number of factors. Correct? 25

1	
2	A. No.
3	Q. Well, you don't know if the reason the
4	price went up was because John Doe in Albania
5	decided to buy a billion units of XRP, correct?
6	A. Well, wait a minute. The the price
7	went up presumably because there was change in
8	relative supply and relative demand. Whether
9	that was John Doe in Albania or Sally Smith in
10	Arkansas, I don't know, and I don't see what
11	difference it would make.
12	There was a change in relative supply
13	and demand, which is another way of saying, The
14	price moved, and the question is, Why did the
15	price move. Why was there a change in supply
16	and demand.
17	And the reasonable explanation is
18	there was a change in supply and demand because
19	of the news of this event.
20	Q. Well, your methodology didn't test to
21	see whether supply changed in response to a
22	Ripple news event, did it?
23	A. No event study methodology asks the
24	question of whether the increase in price was
25	because supply moved or because demand moved.

1 I've never seen an event methodology -- event 2 3 study methodology that concerns itself with 4 that. They moved relative to each other, and, 5 therefore, the price changed. 6 Q. Well, you don't know, do you? 7 You're --I do know that. 8 A. 9 Well, tell me what data you studied to Q. 10 determine whether it was an increase in demand 11 that caused a price impact or a reduction in 12 supply that caused a price impact. A. Again, I just said, it doesn't make 13 14 any difference to the event study methodology 15 which of demand or supply moved. It doesn't make any difference. Nobody ever asks that 16 17 question. 18 The price moved. It is, therefore, 19 axiomatic that there was a change in relative 20 supply and demand. The question is, Why was 21 there a change in relative supply and demand, that's the question. 22 23 And a reasonable answer, the answer 24 that I think the evidence supports is, there was 25 a change in relative supply and demand because

1 2 of news of the actions of Ripple Labs. 3 Q. Did you -- on any of the 24 days in 4 the model we're talking about, did you look at 5 the volume of XRP trading on that day? Since it's not relevant, no, I did 6 Α. 7 not. 8 Q. And as a result, you're not in a 9 position to offer an opinion as to whether the 10 price moved because there were more buyers than 11 sellers, or fewer sellers than buyers, correct? 12 Α. I'm sorry, I shouldn't laugh. I've 13 never seen any event study concern itself with 14 the questions you're posing. 15 I will, therefore, say that you're correct that I did not attempt to determine 16 whether supply moved more than demand or whether 17 18 demand moved more than supply. 19 I would further point out that looking 20 at trading volume can't help you answer any 21 question like that, but it's -- it's such a 22 strange exercise and question, it would never 23 occur to me, or I think anybody else, to even attempt anything along the lines of what you're 24 25 suggesting.

1		Page 250
2	So no, I didn't do it.	
3	Q. All right. If you could turn to	
4	paragraph 75 on page 32.	
5	A. Yes.	
6	Q. And in the bottom of paragraph 75, you	
7	write, From an economic perspective, one	
8	explanation, of course, is that news of the	
9	event causes the XRP price response.	
10	You wrote that, correct?	
11	A. Yes.	
12	Q. And why did you add "one explanation"?	
13	A. Well, I wanted to acknowledge	
14	this this goes back to the truism that we	
15	were discussing a few minutes ago. Simply	
16	establishing the two things are correlated, by	
17	itself, doesn't tell you which one is causing	
18	the other, or whether there's even a third event	
19	or third force causing both.	
20	So I wanted to say here, one	
21	possibility is that the news is causing the	
22	price, and then in Footnote 71, I try and lay	
23	out what the other logical possibilities are,	
24	but why, you know, I I don't think those are	
25	at all plausible or or reasonable.	

	Page 251
Hence, I'm I'm comfortable in	
offering the opinion that in my opinion, the	
evidence indicates that the news is causing the	
price.	
Q. And you say that you outline, in	
Footnote 71, logical possibilities. What do you	
mean by logical possibilities?	
A. Well, so, let's accept that A and B	
are correlated.	
A could cause B, or B could cause A,	
or X could cause both.	
So in this case, the A is the news	
from Ripple Labs, and the B is the XRP price	
increase. Let's just accept for a moment that	
those two things are correlated. Okay. What's	
causing that?	
What I lay out here is, you know the	
first one, another explanation might be what I	
say is the reverse, that the price caused the	
news, rather than the news caused the price.	
Now, what that would mean, and why I	
think we could dismiss that immediately as	
unreasonable, is that Ripple Labs, with its	
crystal ball, knowing that the price of XRP was	
	offering the opinion that in my opinion, the evidence indicates that the news is causing the price. Q. And you say that you outline, in Footnote 71, logical possibilities. What do you mean by logical possibilities? A. Well, so, let's accept that A and B are correlated. A could cause B, or B could cause A, or X could cause both. So in this case, the A is the news from Ripple Labs, and the B is the XRP price increase. Let's just accept for a moment that those two things are correlated. Okay. What's causing that? What I lay out here is, you know the first one, another explanation might be what I say is the reverse, that the price caused the news, rather than the news caused the price. Now, what that would mean, and why I think we could dismiss that immediately as unreasonable, is that Ripple Labs, with its

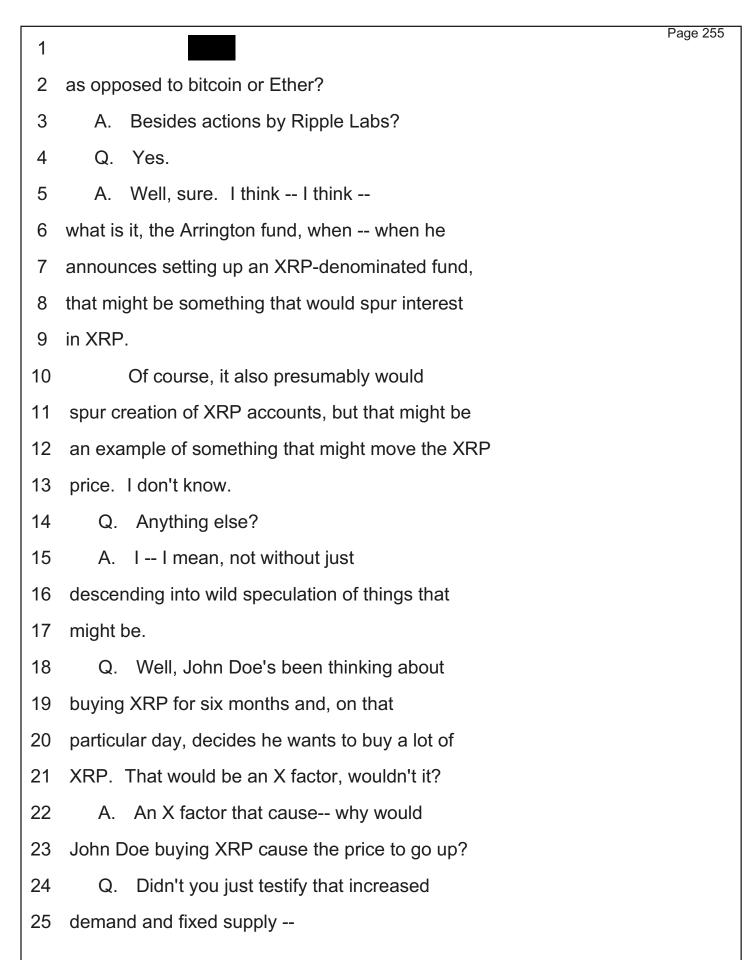
1	
2	about to go up, strategically decided to release
3	certain announcements at exactly the right time.
4	I I simply reject that as at all
5	possible. So in that going back to the A and
6	B terminology, the idea that B could cause A,
7	the idea that the price could cause the news,
8	I I just think is is unreasonable and we
9	can dismiss it.
10	Then the question of, Well, could
11	there be some X factor that's causing both.
12	Again, we've discussed this at length this
13	morning. This is the idea of some confounding
14	event that is driving both things; I think we
15	can dismiss that as also unreasonable.
16	And that leaves sort of the last
17	the last person standing, that the most likely
18	explanation of the statistical evidence is that
19	the news caused the price.
20	Q. Tell us what you mean by an X factor?
21	A. I mean what some might term
22	confounding event.
23	So something else both causes, you
24	know, in this case, Ripple Labs to get venture
25	funding and also causes XRP prices to go up.

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 254 of 341

Page 253 1 2 But you acknowledge that an X factor Q. 3 is a possibility, correct? 4 I acknowledge, of course, that it is a Α. 5 logical possibility. Therefore, I take a number 6 of steps to rule it out as not probable. 7 Q. And it's a logical possibility on any 8 of the 24 days in which you found the 9 correlation between the Ripple news event and a 10 statistically significant price impact on XRP, 11 correct? It's a possibility on every one of 12 those events. 13 Α. Not -- I cannot say as a matter of logic, that it is impossible. I can say that 14 15 following all the steps that I took, I don't think it's at all likely or reasonable with an 16 explanation. 17 18 And you gave some examples of possible Q. 19 X factors in Footnote 71, correct? 20 I don't -- I don't think I actually do Α. 21 provide examples of what these X factors might 22 be. I just simply label them "X factor." 23 Well, what did you mean when you Q. 24 wrote, These events -- following the sentence 25 about the X factor, what did you mean when you

1 2 wrote, These events, of course, are disparate in 3 their nature, including venture funding rounds involving multiple investors, joint ventures in 4 5 Asia and licensing decisions made by the State of New York. 6 7 A. I'm referring to the events being 8 studied here. This is the milestone category. 9 Those are the milestones. 10 So we -- we'd have -- we'd have to be 11 positing some X factor that is causing venture 12 founding rounds, New York regulatory decisions, various other things, all -- so that -- causing 13 14 it in such a way that the day that we happen to 15 announce that we're getting venture funding Round A also happens to be the day that XRP 16 17 price go up. 18 Again, I just -- I just don't think 19 that's -- that's a plausible or reasonable 20 explanation. I acknowledge here in the footnote 21 I cannot rule it out as logically impossible. 22 I -- I do end up dismissing it as a reasonable explanation. 23 24 Q. Can you posit, or imagine, any factor 25 that could have a different price impact on XRP

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 256 of 341



	1		Page	256
	2	A. That's that	's simply a component of	
	3	demand. I said that	demand relative to supply	
	4	changes, and so pric	e moves. John Doe buying	
	5	XRP is just an exam	ple of demand	
	6	Q. Doesn't it		
	7	A not an exa	mple of demand changing	
	8	relative to supply.		
	9	Q. Doesn't it de	pend on what size	
	10	purchase he makes	?	
	11	A. Possibly.		
	12	But whether i	it causes the price to go	
	13	up or down somet	imes people want a volume	
	14	discount. If he buys	a lot of XRP, maybe he'll	
	15	want a volume disco	ount and execute that trade at	
	16	a slightly lower price	than the prevailing	
	17	market price. I wh	no can say?	
	18	Q. So let's go to	o page 1 of Appendix D of	
	19	your report.		
	20	A. Uh-huh.		
	21	Q. Tell us why	you had to add an	
	22	Appendix D to expla	in your methodology.	
	23	A. Well, of cour	rse, I I detail aspects	
	24	of my methodology i	n the main body of my report.	
	25	Certain detail	ls, which I don't think	
1				

1 are necessary to understand in order to 2 3 understand the basic approach that I took, I --4 I moved to an appendix, really for readability 5 issues. 6 But, thinking about, you know, who 7 might be reading this report and how familiar 8 they may or may not be with event studies, I 9 decided to provide some additional detail. 10 Q. All right. Could you read the first 11 sentence of paragraph 2 of Appendix D, please, 12 for the record. A. An event study is conducted by first 13 14 specifying a model of expected price movements 15 and then testing the extent to which actual price movements differ from those expectations. 16 17 And you go on to say, The question an Q. 18 event study answers is whether the differences 19 between actual and expected price movements are sufficiently large that, from a statistical 20 21 standpoint, such differences are unlikely to be 22 explained by randomness. 23 Is that correct? 24 Α. I did write that, yes. And then you note, In this context --25 Q.

Page 258 1 and by "this context," we're talking about the 2 market for XRP, correct? 3 4 A. No. I'm speaking specifically in 5 the -- in the general context of an event study, to explain what randomness means. 6 7 I mean, it's true of XRP as well, but I wasn't specifically referring to XRP when I 8 9 said "in this context." But the sentence you wrote, In this 10 Q. 11 context, randomness refers to the tendency for 12 actual outcomes, in this case the actual price movement, to deviate from the expected outcomes 13 14 in ways which appear random in nature, applies 15 equally to XRP, correct? 16 A. Yes. 17 And on page 28, paragraph 60, you note Q. 18 that you considered 20 different models estimated using 188-day estimation windows; is 19 that correct? 20 21 Α. 180 days, not 188 days. 22 It's getting -- I thought I said 180. Q. 2**A**. I heard 188. Q. You might well have, but I agree it 24 says 180. 25

		Page 259
1		
2	And then you test the tendency for the	
3	actual XRP price returns to deviate from the	
4	expected XRP price returns that are predicted by	
5	your 20 models. Correct?	
6	A. Correct.	
7	Q. And in the models that you have	
8	created, the expected return is derived	
9	primarily from the price returns of other	
10	cryptocurrencies. Is that correct?	
11	A. Several of the models yes, that	
12	I mean, in many of the models that would be	
13	true.	
14	Q. And you have a demonstrative to assist	
15	the reader on page 19. That's your Figure 7.	
16	Is that correct?	
17	A. I I hope I didn't have shuffle	
18	things out of order.	
19	Okay. Page 19, yes. Yes, that's	
20	correct.	
21	Q. You with me?	
22	The only independent variables in	
23	these various models are the growth in XRP	
24	accounts and the returns of other	
25	cryptocurrencies. Is that correct?	
1		

1 2 Except in half the models where we're Α. 3 controlling for serial correlation, in which 4 case you also control for lags of those things, 5 as well as lagged XRP returns. 6 So your lagged independent variables Q. 7 are all factors independent of XRP; is that 8 correct? 9 The lagged independent -- the column 10 on the far right? 11 They are the independent variables. Α. 12 So whatever independent variables you have, whether that's bitcoin, Ether, whatever it may 13 14 be, you have those returns measured 15 contemporaneously with XRP returns, and then you also include the one-day lag of those returns. 16 17 But again, those lagged independent Q. 18 variables are exclusively related to data 19 derived with respect to bitcoin, Ether, and 20 lumens, correct? 21 A. And XRP account growth. 22 So your estimation models, is that a Q. 23 fair description of what these are? 24 Α. Yes, I would say so. Your estimation model suggests that a 25 Q.

Page 261 1 2 reasonable investor's expectations of XRP price 3 returns would be based on the performance of the three other cryptocurrencies that you use in 4 5 your models. Correct? Well, I have models with one, two, 6 Α. 7 three, five. But, I mean, framing it as the expectations of a reasonable investor, sort of 8 9 adding words that one doesn't usually add, but we can decompose or project XRP returns on these 10 11 factors. I mean, it's standard practice, I would \$2ay. 13 But the baseline expectation of how --Q. 14 how XRP prices will move, according to your 15 model, is predicted by the movement of other cryptocurrencies or the three other 16 cryptocurrencies that you have in Figure 7, 17 18 correct? 19 In different combinations. And, Α. 20 again, the equal-weighted index adds two other 21 cryptocurrencies to the mix. 22 And if we could go to page 6, Q. 23 paragraph 15. I'm sorry, of your rebuttal report. I 24 good that wrong. Sorry.

1	
2	A. Sorry. Page 6.
3	Page 6, paragraph 15. Yes?
4	Q. I'm just going to read the sentence so
5	we can move along. You write, Even accepting
6	all of his and that's Professor Ferrell's
7	results as correct, Dr. Ferrell's analysis would
8	only serve to establish that, romanette i, there
9	is a relationship between XRP returns and those
10	of other digital tokens (which is not disputed
11	and which I established in the report).
12	Do you see that?
13	A. I do see that, yes.
14	Q. What do you mean when you say that
15	there is a relationship between XRP returns and
16	those other digital tokens?
17	A. I mean that there is a correlation
18	between XRP returns and the returns of other
19	digital tokens. Or that in the context of a
20	factor model of the type that Dr. Ferrell is
21	running, that you would find that that other
22	digital token returns enter that factor model
23	with some degree of statistical significance.
24	Q. And you say that's not disputed and
25	you establish that in the report.

Page 263 1 2 What do you mean by that? 3 I mean that I -- I don't -- I Α. 4 certainly didn't dispute it, and I -- I 5 certainly don't dispute it. I can't -- I can't 6 speak to whether other people dispute it. 7 Perhaps I should have inserted the word "I." I don't dispute. 8 9 But my opening report has -- what is 10 it? -- Section 7, which shows at some length how 11 XRP returns correlate with, for instance, 12 bitcoin and how they -- how it relates to 13 bitcoin and Ether at different points in time. 14 So that's what I meant when I said, I -- I -- again, I should have inserted the word 15 16 "I" -- don't dispute that there is an 17 association between XRP returns and other 18 digital token returns, and I demonstrated that 19 in my opening report. 20 And in your opening report, that was Q. 21 the data that you relied on, to predict the 22 expected XRP return. In order to provide the --23 the data from which you would identify statistically significant XRP price returns. 24 25 Correct?

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 265 of 341

Page 264 1 I'm tempted to say correct. That 2 Α. 3 sounds right. 4 Q. Well --5 Α. There are too many words there, but 6 that sounds right. That sounded right. That is 7 the data that I used in my analysis. 8 Q. Let's see if we can make the record 9 clear here. As I understand it, your methodology -- withdrawn. 10 11 As I understand it, the way in which 12 you identify the expected XRP price return was by the 20 models that you have in Figure 7, 13 14 most, if not -- most of which relied on the 15 price returns of bitcoin, Ether, and lumens, 16 correct? 17 In some -- let's insert the word "in Α 18 some combination," right? Not all of them have 19 lumens. But generally speaking, yes. And that -- those were the -- those 20 Q. 21 were the factors -- withdrawn. I don't want to 22 use "factors." 23 That was the data from which you 24 predicted the expected XRP return. Correct? A. With XRP account growth in some models 25

Page 265 1 2 and lags in other models, but broadly speaking, 3 yes. 4 And I -- I don't have it memorized. Q. 5 But in some of the models -- I think it's 2, 4, 6 6, and 8 -- the only data that you looked to for 7 predicting XRP price returns was your constant 8 variable and either bitcoin alone or bitcoin 9 plus Ether or bitcoin plus Ether plus lumens, 10 correct? 11 Α. That is correct. 12 Q. And for each of those models, you determined that they were -- you determined that 13 14 each of those models were reliable estimators of 15 expected XRP price returns. Correct? I considered all of those models to be 16 Α. reasonable factor models, and they are in the 17 18 class of factor models. Reasonable factor models of XRP 19 20 returns. 21 Q. And, in fact, you relied on those 22 results in reaching your opinions. Correct? 23 Among other results, yes. Α. 24 Q. And so one way in which someone who 25 wanted to expect the returns, the future returns

1			Page 266
	1		Fage 200
	2	of XRP, and estimate what those returns would	
	3	be, would be able to look to the returns of	
	4	bitcoin, Ether, and lumens in order to reach	
	5	that that make that judgment, correct?	
	6	A. Well, I would just be a little	
	7	carefully. It's not a useful forecasting model	
	8	if that's what if that's what you're trying	
	9	to suggest. Because remember that the returns	
	10	are measured at the same time as XRP returns.	
	11	Q. Fair enough.	
	12	Would you	
	13	A. So I'm not saying you would look at	
	14	what happened on bitcoin today to form a	
	15	forecast of what will happen in XRP tomorrow.	
	16	Q. Well, you do use that as one of your	
	17	models, but let's let's I take it as let's	
	18	take the forecasting point.	
	19	If you wanted to understand what the	
	20	expected return of XRP was during the period	
	21	that you examined, the models you used	
	22	established that using the various models with	
	23	XRP I'm sorry, with bitcoin, Ether, and	
	24	lumens, were reliable estimators of the returns	
	25	of XRP. Correct?	

-		
1		Page 267
2	A. I I they I thought they were	
3	all reasonable factor model specifications. And	
4	so I wanted to consider I wanted to make sure	
5	that my results were robust across these	
6	different specifications.	
7	You know, you've inserted the word	
8	"reliable." Did I come to a point of view that	
9	I think bitcoin is the perfect factor? It's	
	1@ertainly a factor that you'll find in the	
11	literature, and it seems like a reasonable	
12	factor to use.	
13	Q. Well, if you made the judgment	
14	withdrawn.	
15	Let me let's get the models out, I	
16	think it will be easier.	
17	So let's go back to page 19, Figure 7.	
18	A. I have it.	
19	Q. All right.	
20	Model 2.	
21	I'm sorry. Model 3	
22	A. Uh-huh.	
23	Q the two independent variables you	
24	used to predict estimated XRP price returns were	
25	the constant and bitcoin. Correct?	

Page 268 1 2 Model 3 is constant, bitcoin, and XRP Α. account growth. 3 4 Q. All right. This is why I need better 5 glasses. 6 A. Oh, no, no. You're shaking your head, 7 you're right. The odd number ones do not have 8 account growth, I apologize. I was remembering 9 back before with the 2, 4, 6, 8. 10 You're correct, Model 3 --11 Q. So ---12 A. -- Model 3 is just bitcoin and constant. You're right. 13 Q. And Model 5 is constant, bitcoin, and 14 15 Ether. Correct? 16 A. Correct. Q. And Model 7 is constant, bitcoin, 17 18 Ether, and lumens. Correct? 19 A. Correct. Q. And each of those models, you 20 21 determined, were reliable for predicting the 22 expected return of XRP. Correct? I thought each of those models was a 23 Α. 24 reasonable factor model for XRP return. Q. And if you thought it wasn't 25

1 2 reasonable and reliable, you wouldn't have -you wouldn't have relied on it, correct? 3 4 A. If -- certainly if I thought it was 5 unreasonable and unreliable, I wouldn't have used it. 6 7 Q. Now, in Model 9, you add in what you call an e-Index. Can you tell us what an 8 9 E Index is? E is for equal, equal-weighted index. 10 Α. 11 So I -- I think the notes at the table, or -- or 12 footnote in -- in that section generally, explains that the equal-weighted index is an 13 14 equal weighted -- is an equal-weighted average 15 return across bitcoin, Ether, lumens, Binance or 16 Binance coin, and then -- now I need to look at 17 it to remember the name of the fifth one. 18 I'll help you. ADA? Q. 19 Α. Right. 20 Q. What is Binance coin? 21 Α. Those -- those other two tokens are 22 currently -- or at least in and around the time 23 that -- that I was preparing the report, those 24 were some of the largest market cap digital 25 tokens.

1		Page 270
2	At that time. I don't know if they	
3		
	still are today.	
4	Q. Are you aware of any academic	
5	literature in which the Binance returns were	
6	used as a variable in an XRP regression model?	
7	A. I can't say that I can think of an	
8	academic literature that specifically used that	
9	factor.	
10	Of course, Dr. Ferrell uses a variety	
11	of digital tokens in in his analysis.	
12	But no, I can't point I can't	
13	remember an academic study that specifically	
14	used that token as an explanatory variable.	
15	Q. What, if anything, did you do to	
16	satisfy yourself that using Binance returns	
17	would be an appropriate or reliable comparator	
18	for XRP returns?	
19	A. Again, I I took some of I took	
20	the returns of what were, at the time, the	
21	the largest by market cap digital tokens, and	
22	what I wanted to do was satisfy myself that the	
23	correlation results I was going to focus on	
24	would not change or would not be sensitive to	
25	adding these other major coins. That was	
1		

1		Page 271
	that was the purpose of these different model	
2	that was the purpose of these different model	
3	specifications.	
4	Q. Did you consider using any other	
5	digital assets in this model?	
6	A. No. Those between those those	
7	tokens, plus lumens, we spanned a I don't	
8	remember the number but a very large share of	
9	the digital token market by volume. So no, I	
10	didn't I didn't think it was necessary to	
11	to continue to add tokens to the other side.	
12	The other the other thing that	
13	happens, just as a practical point, is, some of	
14	these digital tokens don't necessarily have a	
15	very long pricing history.	
16	So, if when you're going to study	
17	these events back further in time, you don't	
18	necessarily have, you know, a wide library of	
19	tokens that you could possibly choose from.	
20	As time goes on, more tokens are	
21	created, and I agree, you could continue to	
22	expand that index, but I I didn't see the	
23	the need or benefit of doing that.	
24	Q. And in the E Index, you weighted each	
25	of these tokens equally, correct?	

		Page 272
1		
2	A. Correct. The alternative the	
3	common alternative would be value weighted as we	
4	discussed this morning. Once you value weight	
5	them, you basically just end up with bitcoin	
6	again. So I I already had a model with	
7	bitcoin. A value-weighted index model struck me	
8	as being largely redundant.	
9	Q. Just so the record's clear, did you	
10	say value weighted or volume weighted?	
11	A. Value, usually in the sense of market	
12	cap, so it's a combination of volume and price.	
13	Q. And what do you mean by "market cap"?	
14	A. I mean the combination of volume and	
15	price.	
16	Q. Well, by "market cap," do you mean all	
17	of the outstanding units of that digital asset	
18	multiplied times the market price?	
19	A. Sometimes it's all that are	
20	outstanding. Sometimes it's all that's been	
21	traded over some window. Different people may	
22	compute it slightly differently, but	
23	conceptually, yes.	
24	Q. And did you take did you	
25	investigate what the we'll call it the market	

1 2 cap, of ADA was? 3 Α. I know -- I know that again when we 4 pulled the data, the instruction was to pull the 5 largest by market cap at the time we were assembling the data set. I don't recall offhand 6 7 what the market cap of ADA was. But I think -- I imagine I have a 8 9 footnote, in and around this table, where I cite the source of my market cap data which indicated 10 11 it was a -- one of the larger coins at that 12 time. Now, you included in your model what 13 Q. 14 you called account growth? 15 A. Correct. Are you aware of any publications or 16 Q. 17 studies that support using the number of 18 accounts for digital asset as a predicter of price impact? 19 20 A. I -- I cite to a literature that 21 explores network effects on digital token 22 prices, and -- and accounts was one proxy that 23 they used for network effects. That study also used four other 24 Q.

25 criteria, correct?

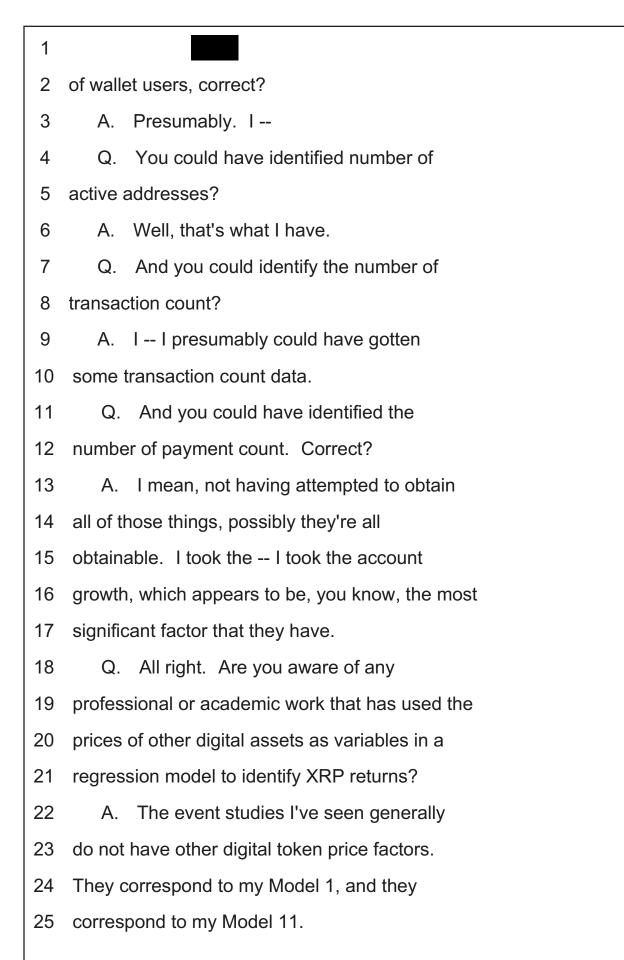
1		
2	Α.	It did.
3	Q.	Including the number of active
4	addres	ses, the number of transaction count and
5	the nur	mber of payment count?
6	Α.	I don't have the study in front of me,
7	but tha	t sounds familiar.
8	Q.	Does that sound generally correct?
9	can sh	ow you the study if you like.
10	Α.	It sounds generally correct.
11	Q.	And you elected not to use the other
12	three v	variables that were cited in that study.
13	Correc	pt?
14	Α.	I correct. I elected to focus on
15	accou	nt growth.
16	Q.	And why was that?
17	Α.	It was a if I think if we look
18	at the	study, you'll see that it's a significant
19	factor	in their models. The data were readily
20	availal	ole and seemed cleanly measured, and it
21	seeme	ed like a useful factor to include.
22		I found that many of the models put a
23	statisti	cally significant weight on that factor
24	at diffe	erent points in time.
25	Q.	The article you're referring to is

		Page 275
1		-
2	in published in the Review of Financial	
3	Studies, "Risk and Returns of Cryptocurrency" by	
4	Yukun Liu and Aleh Tsyvinski; is that correct?	
5	A. I mean, I I think so. I'm happy to	
6	look at my report and look at the footnote.	
7	Maybe you have it in front of	
8	Q. Why don't why don't I just show you	
9	what we'll mark as Exhibit 11.	
10	(Article titled "Risks and Returns of	
11	Cryptocurrency" was marked Exhibit 11 for	
12	identification, as of this date.)	
13	Q. Why don't you take a look at page 2699	
14	of Exhibit 11.	
15	A. Uh-huh.	
16	Q. You see they say, We construct network	
17	factors of cryptocurrency and test whether these	
18	factors can account for variations of	
19	cryptocurrency prices?	
20	A. I see that, yes.	
21	Q. And then it says, we then use We	
22	use four measures to to proxy for the network	
23	effect, the number of wallet users, the number	
24	of active addresses, the number or	
25	transaction count and the number of payment	
1		

1			Page 276
2	count.		
3	A.	I see that.	
4	Q.	It says, Then we measure	
5	cryptoc	currency network growth using the wallet	
6	user gr	owth, active address growth, transaction	
7	count g	prowth and payment count growth.	
8		Do you see that?	
9	A.	I see that.	
10	Q.	What are network factors?	
11	Α.	Well, the phrase can mean different	
12	things	in different contexts. But here, I take	
13	them to	o mean the idea the idea of of sort	
14	of a ne	etwork effect in value, meaning the value	
15	of som	ething depends in part on how many other	
16	people	e are associated with it. That's generally	
17	what a	network effect is.	
18		So as as it grows, as the network	
19	of peop	ple involved grow, the value of the	
20	networ	k increases.	
21	Q.	So the study what was discussed in	
22	this art	ticle was how to measure the growth of a	
23	networ	k. Correct?	
24	Α.	I don't know if I would characterize	
25	it that v	way. I would say what the study's	

1			
2	testing and showing is whether some proxies,		
3	some variables, which you might say they proxy		
4	for network growth, how those variables are		
5	associated or correlated with digital token		
6	returns to see whether you know, to test this		
7	hypothesis, whether network factors help drive		
8	prices.		
9	Q.	And this portion of the study, though,	
10	is, as yo	ou say, using factors or proxies for	
11	measur	ing network growth. Correct?	
12	Α.	Correct.	
13	Q.	It doesn't say that those factors are	
14	relevant	t to determining price impact on a	
15	digital a	isset. Correct?	
16	Α.	No. I think that's exactly what	
17	they're	saying.	
18	Q.	They're measuring network growth and	
19	then me	easuring network growth as a predicter	
20	for		
21	Α.	For price impacts.	
22	Q.	Right. So you've picked one factor	
23	that they use to measure network growth and		
24	skipped the step of figuring out whether there's		
25	network	growth and apply it directly to price	

1 impact on a digital asset. Correct? 2 3 Α. I don't see that I skipped a step. 4 They're testing a hypothesis of whether certain 5 proxies of network growth were associated with price increases. They generally find that they 6 7 are. So taking that result, and -- I 8 9 decided to have a version of -- one version of all of my models, which adds a proxy for network 10 11 growth, again, just to make sure that my results 12 are robust to whether a proxy for network growth is included or not. 13 Q. Well, you picked one of four factors 14 15 that was used as a proxy for network growth, 16 correct? 17 That's correct. Α. 18 And the data for the other factors was Q. available to you. Correct? 19 20 A. Correct. 21 Q. You --22 Α. I mean, I assume so because --23 You could identify the -- let's not Q. 24 talk over each other. You could have identified the number 25



1			
2	But the use of factor models,		
3	generally, is established. And, of course, you		
4	know, Dr. Ferrell does sort of the same thing.		
5	I'm trying to remember if if I saw		
6	an event study. The the reason I'm I'm		
7	thinking about it is a lot of the event studies		
8	include bitcoin as you know, they're looking		
9	at the the response of bitcoin to certain		
10	events. And so, obviously, you can't put		
11	bitcoin returns on the other side of a bitcoin		
12	model.		
13	Q. I don't want to interrupt you. I		
14	have the question is very specific.		
15	A. Yeah.		
16	Q. The question is whether you're aware		
17	of any publications, academic literature, that		
18	use the price other digital assets as a variable		
19	in a regression model to predict XRP returns.		
20	I'm looking specifically for		
21	publications that focus on XRP returns.		
22	A. Sitting here today, the event studies		
23	related to XRP returns with which I am most		
24	familiar only use the constant mean return model		
25	that I used, my Model 1. And I believe		

		Page 281	
1		i aye 201	
2	Gerritsen also does a correction for serial		
3	correlation, which is my Model 11.		
4	Q. But neither of those two studies		
5	involve the use of other cryptocurrencies to		
6	predict XRP prices. Correct?		
7	Serial correlation is not a does		
8	not depend on the returns of other		
9	cryptocurrencies, correct?		
10	A. Correct. Correct.		
11	Q. So the answer to my question is, no,		
12	you're not aware of any other academic or		
13	professional studies that use the price of other		
14	digital assets as variables in a regression		
15	model to predict XRP price returns?		
16	A. Sitting here today, I can't think of		
17	one, no.		
18	Q. Are you aware of any professional or		
19	academic studies that have used the growth of		
20	XRP accounts as a variable in a regression model		
21	to predict XRP returns?		
22	A. Well, now I just have to remind myself		
23	whether whether XRP was one of the price		
24	series used in the in the paper that we're		
25	studying.		

Page 282 1 2 It -- they may have been -- they may 3 have based it on bitcoin prices. 4 A lot of the literature does focus on 5 bitcoin prices. 6 Just trying to -- I'm just trying to 7 remember. 8 My recollection is that this study is 9 looking at bitcoin prices and suggesting network factors for bitcoin. 10 11 I just want to make sure that I'm 12 not -- I'm not misremembering. It's been a long 13 time since I looked at this. 14 (Witness reviewing document.) 15 A. Oh, no. That's -- no. Right. I'm sorry. They're studying an index, constructed 16 17 index of cryptocurrency market returns, 18 value-weighted returns on all coins with capitalizations of more than a million, da, da, 19 20 da, da, da. 21 I'm trying to see if they indicate 22 whether XRP was picked up as part of that. I 23 expect it would have been. I'm just trying to -- I'm sorry. I'm 24 25 just trying to see where they list exactly which

1 2 digital tokens go into their index. They 3 describe it as being above a market cap of a 4 million, which I assume would have picked up 5 XRP. I'm just trying to see if I can -- if I can just see a list of the tokens that they --6 7 that they consider. 8 I don't think they -- I'm not 9 seeing -- and I apologize if I'm just missing 10 it. I'm not seeing an explicit list of which 11 tokens are in -- no. Wait. I'm sorry. 12 Table 1 -- okay. Table 1 compares the properties, bitcoin, Ether, Ripple, and so on 13 14 and so forth. So I -- I have every reason to 15 think that Ripple is part of their index, of digital token returns that they are comparing 16 17 against market factors. 18 Q. Well, it's one of several. My 19 question was, are you aware of any professional 20 or academic publications that use the growth in 21 XRP accounts in a variable, in a regression 22 model, looking specifically at XRP returns? 23 That very narrow question? No, I'm Α. 24 not aware of one. Q. Are you familiar with the concept of 25

ſ			Page 284
	1		
	2	error rate?	
	3	A. I I I think I am, yes.	
	4	Q. Did you do any work to determine	
	5	whether there was an error rate in any of the	
	6	data or the application of data to the event	
	7	study that you conducted in this case?	
	8	A. Well, of course, the the regression	
	9	results incorporate error not necessarily	
	10	error, but variance of the data and the variance	
	11	of the error term of a regression.	
	12	So that's that's naturally part of	
	13	it.	
	14	The generalized rank test that I	
	15	applied is a test of significance against a	
	16	measure of standard error. So that's	
	17	incorporated there.	
	18	And the exact sample hypergeometric	
	19	test, which is basically the Fisher test, is an	
	20	exact sample test.	
	21	So thinking through the various	
	22	sources of error, I believe they are all	
	23	properly accounted for in my analysis.	
	24	Q. Well, you assume that the error rate	
	25	based on the statistical analysis you did was	

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 286 of 341

Page 285

1 2 5 percent. Correct? 3 A. That's not an error rate. 4 So no. No. I think you're -- I think 5 you're misstating things. 5 percent is not an assumed error rate. 6 7 Q. Well, the 5 percent means the -- the correlation or the value assigned could be 8 5 percent higher or 5 percent lower. It's a 9 level of statistical significance, correct? 10 11 A. No. That's not what it means in this 12 context. 13 Q. Well, why don't you tell us what the 14 5 percent significance that you have -- has 15 asterisks. You have 5 percent, 1 percent. Let's just talk about 5 percent. 16 17 What does that 5 percent reflect? 18 That means that the probability of Α. 19 observing the outcome that we observe is --20 would be 5 percent, assuming the null hypothesis 21 of the model. 22 So, for example, assuming Ripple Labs 23 and XRP markets are independent of each other, 24 the probability that you would draw 24 significant days out of a group of 105 is on the 25

Page 286 1 2 order of 1 in a hundred thousand. So much less than 5 percent. 3 4 That's what the 5 percent significance 5 test means. 6 And that is customarily, or at least a 7 very common standard in scientific research, to 8 say, if the probability of this outcome under 9 the model, under the null hypothesis of the model, is less than 5 percent, then I can reject 10 11 the null hypothesis. That's what 5 percent 12 means in this -- in this context. What is the error rate in concluding 13 Q. 14 or determining that XRP had a statistically 15 significant price return when making that 16 determination based on the expected returns 17 predicted by other digital assets? 18 A. I'm going to try and understand your 19 question. 20 In the context of any one of 21 20 regression models, the context of any one 22 date that we're considering, we have a predicted 23 return and we have an actual return and we have 24 a difference. 25 We also have a measure of the

Page 287 1 2 statistical -- the statistical difference --3 distance of that difference. So, you can think 4 of it as how many standard deviations away from 5 expectations are you. 6 That statistical distance reflects 7 uncertainty and parameter estimates and a whole 8 host of things. 9 Okay. If that statistical distance is such that the odds of observing -- the obs of --10 11 the odds of observing a difference between 12 expected returns and actual returns is less than 5 percent, then we would -- then we would flag 13 14 that as a statistically significant abnormal 15 return. 16 Did that answer your question? 17 I don't know. Let me try another one. Q. 18 What that -- if I understood you 19 correctly, what it suggests is that not every 20 time you find a coincidence of a statistically 21 significant XRP price return and a Ripple event 22 do you have confidence of a correlation? 23 In other words, that could -- that could happen by random chance, some percentage 24 25 of the time. Correct?

Page 288 1 2 Well, I would not accept the way you A. framed the question. 3 4 Of course, it is -- and I make this 5 clear in the report. There -- there is a one in 6 a hundred thousand chance, by random chance, 7 that we could draw 24 significant days out of a 8 set of 105. 9 It's not impossible, you know. By the laws of physics, there is a one in about a 10 11 hundred thousand possibility of doing that by 12 random chance. 13 But the standard for statistical 14 significance and scientific research is, is 15 there a 1 in 20 chance that this outcome could 16 be due to random chance? 17 So that's why I say these results are 18 well within any reasonable standard of 19 significance that would be recognized in 20 academic research. 21 I would -- I would just refer you back 22 to the jar of marble example. As I say there, it is possible to draw ten red marbles out of 23 24 the jar. It's not impossible, it's possible. 25 But you have to wait and do it millions and

1 2 millions and millions and millions of times 3 before you grabbed all ten red marbles. You'd 4 probably win the lottery a few times over. So 5 that's generally how statistics works. 6 All right. And other than your Q. 7 confidence in the statistical significance, as 8 you just described it, did you do anything to 9 determine whether there were any errors that was 10 in the data or in the application of the data to 11 the -- the model that you used? 12 MR. MOYE: Asked and answered. 13 A. Well, I mean, it -- of course, we have 14 procedures, among my team, to look for errors. 15 The implementation of the statistical models and 16 all of the analysis that you see was done by a 17 second independent person to make sure that 18 numbers tied out and there were no errors in 19 code or anywhere else. 20 And to the very best of my knowledge, 21 there are no errors anywhere in my work in this 22 matter. 23 All right. Turn to Dr. Ferrell. Q. 24 As I understand his report, he's 25 testing --

Page 290 1 2 My rebuttal or -- or I --Α. 3 Q. Right now I'm asking you about --4 Α. Okay. 5 -- Dr. Ferrell's report. We'll get to Q. your rebuttal. 6 7 A. Sure. As I understand it, he's testing a 8 Q. 9 hypothesis, using the principal component analysis, that the returns of other 10 11 cryptocurrencies explain, to a level of 12 statistical certainty, the entirety of the XRP 13 returns. Is that correct? 14 A. I'm sorry, I don't -- I don't 15 understand that description of what he's doing. That doesn't sound -- I -- I -- that's not how I 16 would describe anything that he's doing. 17 18 Q. Why don't we -- do we have Dr. Ferrell's report? 19 20 (Expert Report of Dr. Allen Ferrell 21 was marked Exhibit 12 for identification, 22 as of this date.) 23 All right. Let me -- let me try in Q. 24 Dr. Ferrell's own words. Take a look at page 48, Footnote 178. 25

1		Page 291
2	A. Sure. Page 48.	
3	Footnote 178. Yes.	
4	Q. And why don't you read the	
5	A. You just want me to read the footnote?	
6	Q. Yeah, up to "et cetera," and then the	
7	cite.	
8	A. If the null hypothesis of the constant	
9	term equals zero are rejected, which is not the	
10	case in Exhibits 3-7, that would merely mean	
11	that the factors used in the model were	
12	insufficient to explain the average monthly XRP	
13	price return and that there were potentially	
14	additional factors that needed to be included.	
15	A rejection of the null of the zero	
16	constant term cannot be used to learn the nature	
17	or identity of the additional factors that	
18	should be added to the model and whether those	
19	factors are related to the cryptocurrency	
20	market, other asset markets, political	
21	sentiment, changes to regulation, et cetera.	
22	Q. Do you agree with Dr. Ferrell's	
23	characterization of rejecting or accepting the	
24	null hypothesis of the constant equaling zero?	
25	A. I would not have characterized it this	

		Page 292
1		1 age 232
2	way, to be perfectly honest with you.	
3	I I just I just wouldn't	
4	would never have described it this way.	
5	Q. Well, do you have an understanding of	
6	what he's referring to when he's talking about	
7	the constant term?	
8	A. I I I understand I understand	
9	what he's trying to say up to a point. And then	
10	he says things that I don't quite understand	
11	what	
12	Q. Let's just stick with my question.	
13	A. Sure.	
14	Q. Do you understand what the what the	
15	phrase, "constant term," refers to as used in	
16	Footnote 178?	
17	A. I do.	
18	Q. And what is your understanding?	
19	A. It refers to the intercept or constant	
20	in a factor regression model.	
21	Q. And what does it mean to reject the	
22	null hypothesis of the constant term equaling	
23	zero?	
24	A. So, when you estimate the model, you	
25	will have an estimated value for that constant	

		Page 293
1		1 490 200
2	term.	
3	And, coincidence aside, the number	
4	will not actually be zero. It will be	
5	something.	
6	I think in his case, if I remember	
7	correctly, it's .058, if memory serves.	
8	So that's the estimate of alpha, or	
	the constant term. 058.	
10	Now, around that estimate, there is	
11	some uncertainty. That range of uncertainty	
12	might be narrow, it might be wide. In his case,	
13	one standard deviation is .042, if memory	
14	serves. Again, this is just period one of his	
15	model.	
16	So what does that mean?	
17	That means that 95 percent of the	
18	time, the actual alpha, so he so he's got an	
19	estimate of alpha backing up a second.	
20	He has an estimate of alpha. You have	
21	to imagine that there is an actual true alpha	
22	out there, somewhere. He's got an estimate of	
23	it.	
24	Under certain conditions, 95 percent	
25	of the time, the true alpha lies within a range	
1		

Page 294 1 around his estimate of alpha. 2 I just want to make it -- with me so 3 4 far? 5 Okay. It doesn't matter. Just answer the 6 Q. 7 question. A. Okay. All right. So I just -- I want 8 to make sure I'm being understood. 9 So what he's saying is that that 10 11 range, centered at .058 plus or minus 1.96 times 12 .042, includes the number zero. So 058, it goes below zero, and then, of course, it goes up to 13 14 14. 15 And so he would say, quite correctly, that under customary standards, you could not 16 17 reject the hypothesis that -- that the true 18 alpha is the number zero. 19 Q. Okay. And fair to say, because I can't put all of the --20 21 I'm trying, I'm trying. Α. 22 -- econometric qualifications into my Q. question every time. 23 24 If I say alpha is zero, can we agree that what I'm referring to is what you just 25

1 2 described, that the difference between the true 3 alpha and his estimated alpha is statistically 4 insignificant? Is that a fair summary? 5 A. You were so close right up to the end. I -- I will agree we can -- we can use the 6 7 phrase, alpha is zero, to refer to cases where 8 we cannot reject the hypothesis that alpha is 9 zero. Is that satisfactory? As long as you understand and we 10 Q. 11 agree, the record's clear --12 Α. I understand. 13 -- when we say alpha's zero. Q. 14 Α. It's clear to me. If it's 15 satisfactory to you, then that's fine. 16 All right. And in substance, again at Q. 17 a high level, what Dr. Ferrell is trying to test 18 is whether the alpha in his principal component 19 study is zero. Correct? 20 That's one of the things he's trying Α. 21 to test, yes. 22 And, in fact, he concluded, using his Q. 23 principal component analysis, that the alpha was 24 zero. Is that right? 25 Α. That is correct.

		Page 296
1		
2	Q. All right.	
3	MR. MOYE: Reid, when you have a	
4	minute, could we take a break?	
5	MR. FIGEL: Sure. Now is as good time	
6	as any.	
7	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off the	
8	record at 5:11 p.m.	
9	(Recess from 5:11 to 5:25.)	
10	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're back on the	
11	record at 5:25 p.m.	
12	Q. All right. Dr. , in your rebuttal	
13	report, you don't report or state that you did	
14	any econometric analysis that indicates that the	
15	correct alpha in Dr. Ferrell's principal	
16	component content study is not zero, did you?	
17	A. Well, that's that's there are a	
18	lot of nuances to that question.	
19	Q. Could you start with yes or no if you	
20	can?	
21	A. Well, I can't. I genuinely can't.	
22	Because what I do show in my report is that a	
23	parameter like alpha, in Dr. Ferrell's	
24	specification, is is there's evidence and	
25	reason to believe that it changes over time.	
1		

Page 297 1 2 And so I show in -- in one section of 3 my report that if you allow alpha to change over 4 time, take everything else Dr. Ferrell is doing 5 as given, you can get nonzero estimates that 6 way. 7 I will say, yes, that if I simply replicate what Dr. Ferrell did, I get 8 9 Dr. Ferrell's numbers. 10 But that's -- that's a sort of narrow 11 yes. 12 Q. Are you offering an opinion in this case that the proper application of 13 14 Dr. Ferrell's principal component analysis 15 should have resulted in a nonzero alpha? A. As I explain in my report, the 16 17 question is, frankly, not interesting. It could 18 be zero. It could be nonzero. It doesn't shed 19 any light on any helpful question that I can see 20 in this matter. They -- the presumption when 21 running a factor model is that alpha will be 22 zero. That is ordinarily what you would expect. 23 Finding a zero alpha is unremarkable. 24 Q. So is the answer to my question that you will not be offering an opinion in this 25

Page 298 1 litigation that a proper application of 2 3 Dr. Ferrell's principal component analysis would 4 have yielded a nonzero alpha? 5 A. I struggle to say yes to that, because 6 in my view, a proper application would allow for 7 parameters to change over time. 8 And when you do that, there is 9 evidence that alpha is not zero. 10 Q. Can you show us where in your 11 report -- that's Exhibit 2 -- you describe the opinion you intend to offer, that whatever 12 13 adjustments you feel are appropriate to 14 Dr. Ferrell's principal component analysis, 15 would have resulted in a nonzero alpha? 16 It's -- so I would point you to Α. 17 page 3, the second bullet, beginning, The 18 statistical analyses employed by Dr. Ferrell are 19 not robust in many respects. 20 Sub-bullet 2 to that, Dr. Ferrell does 21 not appear to have considered that certain 22 parameters of his model can and do change over 23 time. 24 That is further developed -- I believe 25 it's the very last section of my report --

1 Before you go to that -- I don't mean 2 Q. 3 to interrupt. Just on these two points --4 A. Yes. 5 -- what I heard you say was a Q. 6 criticism of Dr. Ferrell's study, not that you 7 are offering a contrary opinion that had he done 8 the study the way you believed it should have 9 been done, it would have resulted in a nonzero 10 alpha. Is that correct? 11 A. I -- I'm not sure that that's correct. 12 As I say here, in my opinion, a proper analysis 13 would have allowed parameters to change. And I 14 show in my report, I -- allowing alpha to change 15 can produce a nonzero alpha. So I --16 I understand that it's theoretically Q. 17 possible. My question is, are you offering the 18 opinion that if he had done -- withdrawn. Let 19 me start over. 20 Are you offering the opinion in this 21 litigation that had Dr. Ferrell done the 22 analysis that would have, as you say, allowed the parameters to change, that that would have 23 24 resulted in a nonzero alpha? To that I have to say, yes, because it 25 Α.

1	
2	does.
3	Q. Where do you set out the calculations
4	that show that with the adjustments you believe
5	are appropriate, the result is a nonzero alpha?
6	A. That is Exhibit Figure 17,
7	literally the last page before Appendix A.
8	It's precisely what I am doing in this
9	exhibit, is I'm showing that allowing alpha to
10	change over time, can produce estimates of alpha
11	that are significantly different from zero. And
12	it can produce estimates of a change in alpha,
13	that is significantly different from zero.
14	Q. Right. So let's go you have you
15	have Figure 17 in front of you?
16	A. I do.
17	Q. All right. As I understand Figure 17,
18	the second column is the alpha that Dr. Ferrell
19	calculated. Correct?
20	A. It's an alpha of the type that
	D2.1Ferrell calculated, yes.
22	Q. And then your middle column is your
23	data or your calculations or the results of your
24	calculations that showed, had he made the
25	adjustments that you contend were necessary,

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 302 of 341

Page 301 1 2 alpha would have changed in the amounts that you 3 set forth. Correct? 4 A. So to be clear, the particular 5 analysis that I'm running here, which is --6 which is a demonstration of principle, is to 7 say, as an example of allowing a parameter to 8 change, imagine that alpha changed once 9 Ripple Labs received its BitLicense. 10 Now, I'm not saying it has to change. It might change. I'm just allowing it to 12 change. 13 And so what Figure 17 is showing is, 14 if you -- if you make that allowance, you can 15 find, in several cases, that with that allowance, alpha becomes significantly negative, 16 17 and that change in alpha post BitLicense is 18 significantly positive. 19 Q. Well, the -- let's just make sure we're -- the record is clear here. The center 20 21 column under the heading, Post BitLicense Period 22 Change in Alpha, is the amount of the change in 23 alpha. Correct? It's not the resulting alpha. 24 That is correct. Α. So the resulting alpha would have been 25 Q.

Page 302 1 2 the -- let's just talk for September 4, 2015 --3 would have been the negative .04 plus the .05, 4 correct? A. Correct. The way to interpret -- the 5 6 way to interpret this --7 Q. Just stay with me. 8 Correct, right? 9 A. Well --10 Q. So had you added a column that said, 11 Alpha Post BitLicense Period, you would have put 12 in the number .01; is that correct? Correct. Alpha -- alpha -- what --13 Α. 14 the column called alpha, you could describe as 15 alpha pre BitLicense. Then there's a change. You would add those two numbers to get alpha 16 post BitLicense. 17 18 Q. Correct. And just doing the 19 arithmetic, which I can do, you'd start with a 20 negative .04. And you add positive .05. That 21 results in positive .01. That's what the 22 post-BitLicense alpha would be. Correct? 23 In that case, yes, that is correct. Α. 24 Q. And where in your report do you say 25 that the post-BitLicense alpha is nonzero?

1 2 Well, I -- that was not your question, Α. 3 and that's not what I said. You asked me about 4 alpha. So everywhere here that you see a 5 significant negative, under the alpha column, 6 that would correspond to a significantly 7 negative pre-BitLicense alpha. 8 So to the question, Is alpha always 9 zero? The answer is no. It's not always zero. Pre-BitLicense alpha is sometimes significantly 10 11 negative. 12 To that you can couple sometimes a significantly positive increase once Ripple Labs 13 14 gets its BitLicense. The net result of those 15 two things, the post-BitLicense alpha, is sometimes going to be numerically greater than 16 17 zero. I can't tell from looking at this whether 18 it is statistically greater than zero. 19 Q. So what you are saying is that the 20 alpha that you calculate after the BitLicense 21 was awarded should be used to change the alpha 22 before the BitLicense was awarded? 23 Α. I'm saying that alpha -- what does alph2alrepresent? Alpha represents an average excess return in XRP prices after controlling 25

Page 304 1 for all the factors that you're controlling for. 2 3 That's what alpha represents. 4 Pre BitLicense, that average is 5 sometimes significantly negative. 6 Then with the BitLicense, there is a 7 change, which is sometimes significantly 8 positive. And post BitLicense, that average is 9 the combination of the two. The post license --10 post-BitLicense average may or may not be 11 statistically different from zero. I can't tell 12 by looking at this table. I don't know the 13 answer to that. 14 But the table is already enough to 15 establish that the pre-BitLicense alpha is 16 statistically different from zero. So to the question, Is alpha always zero? I would have to 17 say that the answer is no. 18 Why does the change you calculate in 19 Q. 20 alpha following the BitLicense affect the alpha 21 prior to that time? 22 It doesn't. Α. 23 So you had -- it was earning -- there 24 was -- there was an alpha for the several months 25 before it got its BitLicense, which was in some

1	
2	cases significantly negative. And then there's
3	an alpha in the several months after it gets its
4	BitLicense, which is sometimes significantly
5	much more positive.
6	So you go from here to here.
7	That's that's what this is saying.
8	Q. Well, let's just start: Do you
9	contest Dr. Ferrell's calculation of alpha in
10	your Figure 17 in the second column?
11	A. All of Figure 17 is a criticism of
12	Dr. Ferrell's approach to dealing with alpha.
13	Dr. Ferrell's approach is to assume that alpha
14	remains unchanged for five years or seven years.
15	And my examination of cryptocurrency
16	data leads me to think that none of these
17	parameters is going to be stable for five years
18	or seven years.
19	And I'm simply demonstrating here that
20	if we had simply allowed, just allowed the
21	possibility for alpha to be different before and
22	after Ripple gets its BitLicense, you would find
23	significant evidence that alpha is different
24	before and after it gets its BitLicense. That's
25	what Table 17 reflects.

1			Page 306
2	Q.	Did you do any calculations or studies	
3	that all	ows you to demonstrate that alpha should	
4	have b	een different before Ripple got its	
5	BitLice	nse?	
6	Α.	Yes. And I would point you to	
7	Figure	17.	
8	Q.	And what Figure 17 shows, as I	
9	unders	tand it and correct me if I'm wrong	
10	is the a	amount of change in alpha that you	
11	observ	e following the award of the BitLicense.	
12	Correc	t?	
13	Α.	Correct.	
14	Q.	So and the BitLicense is a factor,	
15	correct	t, or an event?	
16	Α.	It's an event, yes.	
17	Q.	Yes. That has an impact. Correct?	
18	Α.	I think so.	
19	Q.	And according to you, it results in a	
20	change	e in alpha, correct?	
21	Α.	Correct.	
22	Q.	So what about that makes the alpha	
23	that Dr	. Ferrell calculated for the period	
24	before	the award of the BitLicense nonzero?	
25		Or inaccurate. Let's not even get to	
1			

1 2 nonzero; the -- the values that he created are 3 inaccurate. 4 A. The val-- Dr. Ferrell is producing an 5 estimate of alpha under the assumption that there -- that it is constant, that it does not 6 7 change. Now, that assumption might be true. 8 9 That assumption might be false. It's a testable 10 assumption. We can get the data, and we can go 11 look. 12 And that's what I do in Figure 17. 13 And what I show is that that assumption is 14 false. It's not a good assumption to make. 15 So if you estimate a model, saying, 16 I'm going to find a parameter estimate assuming 17 it's constant for seven years, or five years, whatever the length of time is here, and your 18 19 assumption is false, you have a misspecified 20 model at the outset. And that's what I'm 21 demonstrating. 22 Q. So let me make sure I follow you. As 23 I understand it, based on the work that you did, 24 you think there are two different alphas, there 25 are two periods, right? There's a pre

	1		Page 308
	2	BitLicense alpha and a post BitLicense alpha; am	
	3	I correct?	
	4	A. I'm showing that if you allow for that	
	5	possibility, you'll find evidence that it's	
	6	true.	
	7	Q. All right. Did you do an analysis as	
	8	to whether the two alphas considered jointly	
	9	were statistically significant in rejecting	
	10	nonzero?	
	11	A. I've shown that the pre BitLicense	
	12	alpha is significantly different from zero, and	
	13	I've shown that the change to the pre BitLicense	
	14	alpha is statistically different from zero.	
	15	Q. By "statistically different from	
	16	zero," you're rejecting the hypothesis that	
	17	alpha is zero. Is that correct?	
	18	A. That is correct.	
	19	MR. MOYE: Excuse me. Mark's going	
	20	sub in for me. I'm going to head out.	
	21	MR. FIGEL: Just for the record,	
	22	Mr. Moye has a plane to catch. We view	
	23	these as a a justification to depart	
	24	from the rule that each party can only have	
	25	one lawyer representing a party at a	
- 1			

1	
2	deposition.
3	And so, Mr. Sylvester will pitch in,
4	but we don't view this as a basis to argue
5	that there can be a swap in any other
6	circumstance.
7	MR. MOYE: Thanks very much.
8	Q. Did you ever do a test to determine
9	whether these alphas, the two that you have
10	here, are jointly significant?
11	A. Strictly speaking, no. I haven't
12	conducted a test of whether they are jointly
13	significant.
14	Q. And why not?
15	A. My point here was simply to show that
16	they can change over time. And that if you
17	allow them to change over time, you'll find
18	significant evidence that they do change over
19	time.
20	My expectation is that a joint test on
21	some of these days would reject the hypothesis
22	that they're both zero. I'd be surprised if it
23	didn't, but for the record, I haven't done it
24	and I don't know for sure.
25	Q. So you're not offering an opinion that

Page 310 1 the -- the two alphas considered jointly are 2 3 nonzero, correct? 4 A. Based on this analysis, I -- I 5 wouldn't be prepared to say that. I would 6 certainly say that there is substantial evidence 7 that alpha changes, and any model that doesn't 8 allow for that possibility is misspecified. 9 Q. Let me direct your attention now to Footnote 174 of Dr. Ferrell's report. 10 11 Α. What page is that, please? 12 46. Q. 13 A. Okay. All right. He writes, The R-squared 14 Q. 15 measures the percentage of the various -- of the variation in the dependent variable, (e.g., XRP 16 price return) that the regression model 17 18 explains. 19 Do you agree with that statement? 20 A. I do, yes. 21 Do you agree that a decrease in Q. 22 R-squared itself does not disprove Dr. Ferrell's 23 conclusion that alpha -- that under a principal component analysis, alpha is statistically 24 insignificant? 25

			Page 311
1			
2	Α.	The the two points are unrelated.	
3	Q.	So a decrease in R-square values	
4	doesn'	t disprove a conclusion that alpha is	
5	statistic	cally insignificant? Correct?	
6	Α.	It doesn't it doesn't correct,	
7	it does	n't speak to the question of whether	
8	alpha i	s statistically different from zero.	
9	Q.	And I direct your attention to page	
10	paragr	aph 25 on page 10 of your rebuttal report.	
11	Α.	Yes.	
12	Q.	All right. You claim that Professor	
13	Ferrell	's principal component analysis is,	
14	quote,	concentrated on three months with extreme	
15	returns	s, while the model explains relatively	
16	little of	the variation on XRP's prices outside	
17	of thos	se three months.	
18	Α.	Correct.	
19	Q.	If you could turn the page to Figure 3	
20	on pag	ge 11. You with me?	
21	Α.	I am.	
22	Q.	And the three events that you contend	
23	should	have been excluded are identified in	
24	Figure	3, correct?	
25	Α.	I'm not saying they should have been	

1 2 excluded. I'm -- I'm pointing out three outlier 3 returns among his 70 return observations. 4 So you agree that it was appropriate Q. 5 for Dr. Ferrell to include these three returns 6 in his principal component analysis. Correct? 7 A. I didn't say that either. I'm 8 pointing out that in the set of 70 months, there 9 are three returns that are unusually large 10 compared to the other 70. That's what I'm 11 showing here. 12 Now, the question becomes, So what. And I proceed to investigate the implications 13 14 and consequences of that. 15 It's possible that it doesn't matter. 16 It turns out in this case, that these 17 three returns are driving a lot of his results. 18 Just before we get to -- move on from Q. 19 this, why did you not raise the same set of 20 concerns with respect to the price return on the 21 far right of the horizontal axis? 22 A. I -- I simply went -- I simply went 23 from the first to the second to the third. 24 That -- that next one is surely the fourth. And 25 with three months, one can account for

		Daga 212
1		Page 313
2	94 percent of the variation in the set of 70.	
3	With another four months, you know,	
4	that would rise to something else. But I I	
5	stopped where I where I needed to stop, which	
6	is how many months account for 94 percent of the	
7	variation in his data.	
8	Q. Let's turn the page and go to	
9	Figure 4?	
10	A. Yes.	
11	Q. This effectively is an effort to	
12	replicate Professor Ferrell's analysis with	
13	omitting those three days; is that correct?	
14	A. No, no, that's not what this is at	
15	all.	
16	Q. Well, why don't you tell us what you	
17	purport to do in Figure 4.	
18	A. So Figure 4 is simply taking the	
19	70 observations that Dr. Ferrell so let's	
20	back up.	
21	Dr. Ferrell has 70 observations, he	
22	has a number of factors, he runs a regression,	
23	he reports a very high R-squared.	
24	I'm taking the same 70 observations,	
25	and I'm simply putting a fixed effect on three	
1		

Page 314 1 2 of those months. I don't have any of his other factors. I just say, Let's put a fixed effect 3 4 for this month, this month, and the other month. 5 And that alone accounts for 94 percent of the variation. 6 7 The purpose of this table is simply to 8 demonstrate an empirical fact, that three months 9 out of 70 accounts for 94 percent of the 10 variation in the entire set of 70. 11 This right now is just a --12 demonstrating a fact. 13 What do you mean by "fixed effect"? Q. 14 They're also -- they -- they're Α. 15 sometimes called dummy variables. Back when I was a student, they were dummy variables, and at 16 17 some point that fell out of favor because it --18 maybe it sounds dumb. And so people started to say fixed effects instead. But it's just a --19 20 it's just a flag to pick up this -- this 21 observation. 22 How is that different than omitting it Q. from the study? 23 A. Well, you're almost right, with 24 25 respect.

1	
2	And I'm not suggesting that he do
3	this, but you would be correct that in the
4	context of his model, if he wanted to, he could
5	have put dummies for each of these three months,
6	and that would be effectively the same thing
7	in terms of the other parameters of his model,
8	that would effectively be the same thing as
9	removing three observations from the model.
10	But that's not what I'm doing here,
11	and that's not the point that that I'm making
12	in this section of my report.
13	Q. So if I understand your testimony,
14	it's just observational; is that right? You're
15	just explaining how much of the variation can be
16	traced to those three
17	A. To those three months. At this point
18	in this section, that's all I'm doing.
19	Three months account for 94 percent of the
20	variation.
21	This is not yet if you stopped
22	here, this is not yet a criticism of anything
23	that Dr. Ferrell has done. Simply documenting
24	an empirical fact.
25	Q. And you're not challenging or

1 contesting the accuracy of the price returns 2 3 that he calculated on those three instances. 4 That is correct. I'm not -- I'm not A. 5 arguing that those returns were not real and did 6 not actually happen in XRP prices. 7 Q. All right. If you could turn the page 8 and go to -- give me just a second. 9 Let's go to Figure 5. Can you tell us 10 what Figure 5 represents. 11 A. So, out of these 70 months in his 12 factor model, Dr. Ferrell reports an R-squared of about 93 percent, plus or minus. That's Fact 13 14 Number 1. 15 Fact Number 2, I show just three of 16 those 70 months accounts for 94 percent of the 17 variation. That's Fact Number 2. 18 Now, the question becomes, is 19 Dr. Ferrell getting a high R-squared only 20 because his model explains those three months 21 and doesn't explain the other 67? 22 That's possible. 23 Or is Dr. Ferrell getting his R-squared because his model does a really good 24 25 job of explaining all 70 months including the

1			Page 317
	1		
	2	three outliers? That's also possible.	
	3	I I don't know yet.	
	4	So that is what I'm going to test.	
	5	And so in this figure, what I've done	
	6	is I've replicated Dr. Ferrell's model, I've	
	7	taken his predictions for 67 of the 70 months.	
	8	And I'm asking the question: How powerful is	
	9	his model outside of the three months that we've	
	10	been talking about? That's the question.	
	11	And, of course, I don't know the	
	12	answer before I before I do the analysis. It	
	13	might be very powerful. Or it might not be	
	14	powerful. What I find is, it's not powerful.	
	15	In fact, outside of those three	
	16	months, Dr. Ferrell's model is actually worse	
	17	than no model. He would be better off with no	
	18	model.	
	19	So that's that's the point that I	
	20	want to make, is the high R-squared he reports	
	21	is not because he's done a very good job of	
	22	explaining every point in his data set. It's	
	23	because he's done a good job of explaining three	
	24	points in his data set and really is not	
	25	explaining anything that happens the other	

1	
2	67 months.
3	Q. So when you testified with respect to
4	Figure 5, you've taken his predictions for 67 of
5	the 70 months and asking the question: How
6	powerful is his model? In Figure 5, you are
7	excluding the three outlier dates. Correct?
8	A. Correct. I'm taking his model
9	estimated on all 70, and I'm simply taking the
10	predictions of that model for the other 67
11	months besides the three that we're talking
12	about.
13	Q. And what is the what is the basis
14	in the academic literature that causes you to
15	believe that it's appropriate to remove three
16	days of data out of 70 that you don't contest is
17	a mismeasurement and exclude it from your model?
18	A. Well, there's first of all, that's
19	not what I'm doing.
20	But to answer your question, there's
21	an entire literature of how to handle outlier
22	data points and regression models.
23	The data may be correct. Being an
24	outlier doesn't necessarily mean the data are
25	false. It simply means that they have they

Page 319 1 2 are overly influential in your parameter 3 estimates. 4 So, for example, you have 70 points, 5 and they're all kind of bouncing around a little 6 bit like this. And then you've got one point, 7 which is just way out of scale for the others. That might be the data. Nothing wrong with the 8 9 data. If you fit a model to that series of 10 11 data, what can happen is that your model, which 12 is just trying to solve a problem that you've given it, your model will say, Well, okay, if 13 14 you want me to solve this problem, what I'm 15 going to do is I'm going to figure out how I can match this one point that's way outside of 16 17 everything else, and I'm going to not do a very 18 good job on these other points. That might be 19 okay, or that might not be okay. But that's 20 what can happen with outlier or influential 21 points. 22 That appears to be what happened here. 23 Now, if in response to this, 24 Dr. Ferrell decided that he wanted to do 25 something in the sense of he wants to have

1 2 better -- a better, more robust, more reliable 3 model by taking account of those outliers, 4 there's plenty of literature that discusses 5 appropriate ways to do that. 6 I'm going to quote from you -- from Q. 7 the Litigation Services Handbook again. This is 8 Section 9.4. 9 It says, Practitioner should not 10 eliminate outlier data points without first 11 investigating them. The removal of data points 12 can prove dangerous. Although eliminating outliers will typically improve a regression's 13 14 fit, it can also destroy some of the model's 15 most important information. One should 16 investigate whether substantive information 17 exists regarding these points and whether the analysis should exclude them. Do they involve 18 19 possible measurement errors? If not, then the 20 analyst should consider including them. 21 We agree that you're not contending 22 that the three points are measurement errors, 23 correct? Correct. I'm not -- I'm not saying 24 Α. 25 that.

Page 321 1 2 What did you do to investigate the Q. 3 circumstances of those three data points? 4 Α. That's what this section is. 5 Q. I'm not talking about the --Α. This set ---6 7 Q. Not talking about the effect on the 8 R-squared. I'm talking about what happened in 9 the real world as to why there were those --10 call them outlier results. 11 A. Well, one I point to, I mean, I -- I 12 didn't -- again, I have no reason to doubt the data. I didn't concern myself with that 13 14 question. 15 I identify single largest outlier here, happens to land -- or maybe not happens, 16 17 but lands on the day that Ripple Labs announces 18 its intention to escrow tokens. That might be 19 what's causing the outlier. 20 But that was -- I -- but I didn't 21 concern myself with trying to understand 22 everything that was happening on -- on these 23 three dates. 24 What the handbook is saying, I 25 completely agree with, which is if you've got

			Page 322
	1		1 4go 022
	2	outliers, you need to do some work. That's	
	3	really what the handbook is saying. If you've	
	4	got outliers, you need to do some work to see	
	5	whether you want to keep them or deal with them,	
	6	and that's what I'm doing here.	
	7	Q. And the only work that you did was to	
	8	associate the largest, call it outlier, with the	
	9	announcement of escrow	
	10	A. No, no. That's not	
	11	Q. Let me finish my question.	
	12	A. Please.	
	13	Q and you did nothing to investigate	
	14	the circumstances or the context of the other	
	15	two outliers. Correct?	
	16	A. No. No. That's that's	
	17	Q. When you said	
	18	A incorrect.	
	19	Q you didn't know what happened on	
	20	the other two dates.	
	21	A. The work the work of the type the	
	22	handbook is discussing and the type that I'm	
	23	discussing is to investigate whether those	
	24	outlier points are having undue influence in	
	25	your model. That's the work.	

1 2 And that's the kind of -- this is the 3 kind of work that I'm doing here. This is the 4 type of investigation that an -- that an analyst 5 might do to determine if these three outlier 6 points are biasing the model. 7 Q. Well, if the data is accurate, what 8 basis is there to exclude it as having an impact 9 on the model that purports to describe what's 10 actually happening in the real world? 11 A. Well, the handbook lays out some of 12 these reasons, and I've explained some of those 13 reasons. An outlier point, accurate though it 14 may be, may be biasing your model, right? 15 Your model may adjust its parameters in such a way that it will get that one point 16 17 right, but get a lot of other points wrong. And 18 in some circumstances, you might say that's 19 fine. And in other circumstances, you might say 20 that's not fine. 21 Because I don't want a model that 22 doesn't work most of the time. And that's what we have here. 24 Dr. Ferrell's model does not work, 25 67 out of 70 months.

Page 324 1 2 So if -- if -- I would -- if it were 3 me, I would deal with these outliers, because 4 I -- I don't want to have a model that does not 5 work 67 out of 70 months. 6 So when the handbook says one should Q. 7 investigate whether substantive information 8 exists regarding these points and whether the 9 analysis should exclude them, you don't think 10 that requires an investigation into the factual 11 circumstances that led to the data? 12 Α. No, I don't believe that that -- that is necessarily -- or at least I certainly didn't 13 14 read that to be some kind of investigation into 15 the circumstances that created the data. 16 I interpret that to mean, you should 17 see if those points have information that is 18 consistent with your model with respect to the 19 rest of the points. That's what outlier 20 analysis is. That's what I've done here. 21 No -- no researcher would -- worth his 22 salt -- his or her salt would say, Just because 23 the data are accurate. I therefore cannot deal 24 with them as outliers in a model. 25 That -- that's -- not a proper

Page 325

1 2 position to take. 3 Q. So just so the record's clear, you did 4 no factual investigation of the circumstances 5 that led to what you call the outlier price points. Correct? 6 7 Α I had no reason to doubt that the 8 pricing data were accurate. 9 But you don't know what the Q. 10 circumstances were that were associated with the 11 outlier data. Correct? 12 A. Again, I -- one of them, I happened to 13 recognize the date. But what the circumstances 14 are that are causing those prices is not the 15 point of this analysis. The point of this analysis is, do 16 17 these three data points, correct though they may be, are they biasing the model and rendering it 18 19 worthless in 67 out of 70 months? And the answer is yes. 20 21 Q. All right. And in Figure 5, you come 22 up with an unadjusted R-square of .328. 23 And you state that -- well, Professor Ferrell's model explains 93.5 percent 24 25 of the variation in -- of all 70 months, at

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 327 of 341

Page 326 1 best, it only explains 32.8 percent of the 2 3 variation of 67 of those 70 months. 4 Α. That is what I wrote, yes. 5 Right. And if you could read Q. 6 paragraph 30, the first sentence, please. 7 A. From Figure 5, we see that Dr. Ferrell's model is statistically unbiased. 8 9 Alpha is numerically close to zero, and one cannot reject the hypothesis that it is zero at 10 11 any reasonable significance level. 12 And that is true with respect to the Q. information you calculated in Figure 5, correct? 13 14 That is the sentence describing what's Α. 15 in Figure 5, yes. 16 I should point out, just so there's no confusion, this alpha is different from 17 18 Dr. Ferrell's alpha. But the sentence is true. Q. Excuse me a second. 19 20 All right. If you could go to 21 paragraph 39. And page 19. 22 Α. Yes. 23 You with me? Q. 24 Yes, I am. Α. These are other outlier data. 25 Q.

1			Page 327
2	Correct	t?	
3	A.	Correct.	
4	Q.	But this is for a particular digital	
5	asset, ⁻	THC?	
6	Α.	Correct.	
7	Q.	And you identify three days in which	
8	the TH	C prices appear to be incorrect.	
9	Α.	That is correct.	
10	Q.	Right. And those are days where the	
11	price per unit, I guess, is 11- or \$12 million?		
12	Α.	Correct.	
13	Q.	Now, Professor Ferrell calculated his	
14	returns	s by looking to prices on a start date and	
15	an end date. Correct?		
16	Α.	That is correct.	
17	Q.	And didn't look at price information	
18	in betw	veen.	
19	Α.	That is correct.	
20	Q.	All right. And in order to calculate	
21	the return, between August and September,		
22	Professor Ferrell compared the prices of		
23	August 8 and September 5. Correct?		
24	A. I I don't have the sequence of		
25	dates memorized, but he would have had a start		

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 329 of 341

Page 328 1 date and a date 28 days later, and he would have 2 3 compared those two prices. 4 Q. And so the price spikes that you 5 identify in Figure 10, if they didn't occur on a 6 date where he was getting price data, they 7 wouldn't affect his results, correct? Correct. Which is why I -- I'm 8 Α. 9 speculating that he didn't notice the problem in the data. 10 11 Q. And does the -- do these price spikes affect the calculations based on the data that 12 13 he used? 14 A. It speaks to the robustness of his 15 approach. 16 So if he's going to start on the particular day that he starts, he will not land 17 18 on these particular prices, and they will not 19 impact his results. 20 But the choice of start date is fairly 21 arbitrary, and had he chosen another date, which 22 would have just as valid from a principal point 23 of view, he would have landed on these days, and 24 that's when he would have discovered this problem. 25

Page 329 1 2 That's, for instance, one of the ways that came to my attention. 3 4 But are you offering an opinion that Q. 5 Dr. Ferrell's conclusions are unreliable because 6 the reported price of THC spiked on the 7 three days that you set forth in your report? 8 I'm very careful to say that these Α. 9 price spikes do not impact the calculations that Dr. Ferrell uses. 10 11 Of course, I think his conclusions are unreliable for a host of reasons. 12 13 But his calculations, because of the 14 particular start date that he picked and the 15 particular sequence of dates that follows 16 therefrom, do not land on these dates. It does 17 raise questions, in my mind, about the integrity 18 of his data source. 19 But to your question, that's correct. 20 These particular prices, though I think they're 21 clearly wrong, are not altering his 22 calculations. 23 All right. You identified another Q. 24 outlier month, one return date in which the price return for THC equaled 8,916 percent. 25

Page 330 1 2 That was in January of 2016. 3 Do you see that? 4 A. Yes, I do. 5 He used 6,370 return dates in his Q. 6 primary component analysis. Correct? 7 Α. I -- I'm sorry, he used what? A total of 6,370 return dates in βQ. 9 his --I haven't done that arithmetic. I --10 Α. 11 I don't know. 12 Q. And he didn't include THC in estimated -- Estimation Period 1, did he? 13 14 A. It is not part of Estimation Period 1, 15 that's correct. Q. And it was only one out of 11 16 principal components in Estimation Period 2, 17 18 correct? A. It dominates the second principal 19 component in Estimation Period 2. 20 21 Q. And what analysis did you perform to 22 determine that this one month in one currency dominated his -- sorry. 23 24 Dominated his results, I think is what you said. 25

		Page 331	
1		C C	
2	A. I said dominated his second	nd principal	
3	component.		
4	Q. So what is your basis for	/our	
5	testimony that a single-event day	dominated his	
6	second principal component?		
7	A. Well, I said that the coin d	ominated	
8	his the second principal compor	ent. And I	
9	I would refer you to Figure 13 of m	y report.	
10	Q. Let's go to Figure 14.		
11	What does Figure 14 purp	ort to do?	
12	A. Showing how things woul	d have been	
13	different had Dr. Ferrell noticed th	e flaw in	
14	4 his methodology. The flaw in his methodology,		
15	5 which doesn't apply just to THC but it's a		
16	general flaw in his entire approac	n, is splicing	
17	two pricing data series together ir	the way that	
18	he does.		
19	This is just an example of	he	
20	problems that that creates. It's a	particularly	
	2stark example, but it's just one ex	ample.	
22	By doing that, he creates a	variation	
23	or a variance in his principal com	oonents, which	
24	is not real. It's not part it's not	eal in	
25	the data. It's created by this th	s this	
1			

1		Page 332
2	poor methodology.	
3	And so what I'm just showing here is,	
4	if if we draw if we didn't have the THC	
5	dominating the second principal component, I'm	
6	just showing how the second principal component	
7	that emerges is much more correlated with XRP	
8	than what Dr. Ferrell's second principal	
9	component is.	
10	Q. Does your Figure 14 show a	
11	statistically significant alpha on your	
12	recalculated numbers?	
13	A. No. In in Figure 14, with just	
14	two principal components, whether Dr. Ferrell's	
15	or whether a corrected second principal	
16	component, alpha is not statistically different	
17	from zero in either case.	
18	Q. So it wouldn't change his results.	
19	Correct?	
20	A. No, no, I don't know that.	
21	Again, the general method, the general	
22	problem here, is you have pricing data from one	
23	source and you have pricing data from another	
24	source, and you just slap one on top of the	
25	other. That's the problem. This is this is	

Page 333

1 an example of that problem. 2 3 Now, he does that for virtually and 4 maybe literally every single coin in his data 5 set. And you can't do that. That's -that's -- that's a bad methodology. That is the 6 7 wrong way to combine data sets. 8 The right way to combine data sets is 9 in return space. Dr. Ferrell didn't do that. He just took one price and superimposed another 10 11 price on top of it. 12 That creates problems. This is just 13 an example of a problem that that methodology 14 creates. 15 Had he -- had he done it correctly, had he corrected it -- I didn't investigate it, 16 17 I don't know if that would have created a 18 statistically significant different alpha, I 19 don't particularly care. I don't know whether 20 it would or not, but I'm simply pointing out 21 that his methodology is fundamentally flawed. 22 Q. Without quibbling with your testimony 23 about his methodology, you didn't do the 24 calculations to determine whether having used 25 the methodology that you would have preferred

			Page 334
1			
2	would have resulted in a different result, with		
3	respect to rejecting the nonzero conclusion for		
4	alpha.	Isn't that correct?	
5	Α.	I did not undertake that analysis, no.	
6	Q.	You could have, correct?	
7	Α.	I could have, yes.	
8	Q.	And you didn't.	
9	Α.	I didn't. I	
10	Q.	All right. Let's go to paragraph 48.	
11	lf you v	would.	
12		You calculated a change in R-squared	
13	and Principal Component 1, assuming estimation		
14	period began on September 10 instead of		
15	September 3, correct?		
16	Α.	Correct.	
17	Q.	And in your report, you observe that	
18	R-squa	ared would vary based on the start date	
19	that Dr	. Ferrell selected. Correct?	
20	Α.	Correct.	
21	Q.	And you demonstrated that you can come	
22	up with differing R-squared calculations,		
23	correct?		
24	A.	Yes.	
25	Q.	You don't recalculate any alphas	

Case 1:20-cv-10832-AT-SN Document 796-7 Filed 01/13/23 Page 336 of 341

1		Page 335
2	associated with a change in start date, do you?	
3	A. No, not here, no.	
4	Q. And so you're not offering an opinion	
5	as to whether the alphas that Dr. Ferrell	
6	determined in his principal component analysis	
7	would have been different, in other words, if it	
8	would have been able to if he would have been	
9	able to reject the nonzero conclusion, had he	
10	used different start dates. Correct?	
11	A. I'm not investigating that particular	
12	question in this section, that is correct.	
13	I just want to demonstrate that	
14	different start dates can move things around	
15	quite a lot, and that's not a desirable property	
16	of this kind of framework.	
17	MR. FIGEL: How much time do we have	
18	left?	
19	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: About two minutes.	
20	MR. FIGEL: All right. I'll I'll	
21	spare you the last two minutes, even though	
22	we can go for several more hours. Let	
23	let's just make sure nobody on the phone	
24	wants to say anything.	
25	Any any questions for Dr. from	

1		Page 336
2	Cleary or Paul Weiss?	
3	Okay. I texted him. Hearing none	
4	All right. Dr. , thank you for	
5	your time. No further questions.	
6	THE WITNESS: Thank you.	
7	MR. SYLVESTER: Thanks.	
8	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: This marks the end	
9	of the deposition. We're going off the	
10	record at 6:16 p.m.	
11	(Time noted: 6:16 p.m.)	
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17	, Ph.D.	
18	Subscribed and sworn to before me	
19	this day of 2022.	
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1		Page 337
2	CERTIFICATE	
3		
4	STATE OF NEW YORK)	
5) Ss.: COUNTY OF NEW YORK)	
6	I JEFFREY BENZ, a Certified Realtime	
7	Reporter, Registered Merit Reporter and	
8	Notary Public within and for the State of	
9	New York, do hereby certify:	
10	That Ph.D., the witness	
11	whose examination is hereinbefore set	
12	forth, was duly sworn by me and that this	
13	transcript of such examination is a true	
14	record of the testimony given by such	
15	witness.	
16	I further certify that I am not	
17	related to any of the parties to this	
18	action by blood or marriage; and that I am	
19	in no way interested in the outcome of this	
20	matter.	
21	IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto	
22	set my hand this 22nd of February, 2022.	
23		
24	JEFFREY BENZ, CRR, RMR	
25		

1		Page 338
2	INDEX	
3	WITNESS EXAMINATION BY PAGE	
4	, Ph.D. MR. FIGEL 7	
5	EXHIBITS	
6	NUMBER DESCRIPTION PG LN	
7	Exhibit 1 Amended expert report of 9 8	
8	Exhibit 2 Debuttel report of 11 12	
9	Exhibit 2 Rebuttal report of 11 12	
10	Exhibit 3 Copy of consolidated 51 8 financial statements of	
11	Ripple Labs, Incorporated,	
12	for year ending December 31, 2019	
13	Exhibit 4 Litigation Services 89 22 Handbook, The Role of a	
14	Financial Expert	
15	Exhibit 5 Academic Paper titled "The 104 25 Event Study Methodology	
16	Since 1969"	
17	Exhibit 6 Sworn declaration of Dr. 109 25	
18	case	
19	Exhibit 7 Press Release titled 164 8 "Standard Chartered, Axis	
20	Launch Payments Service with Ripple Tech"	
21	Exhibit 8 Article titled "Ripple 170 11	
22	Blockchain Network Adds China Payments Provider"	
23		
24		
25		

Page	339
------	-----

1
2 Exhibit 9 Article titled 178 7
3 "Hundred-Year-Old CBW Bank One of the First U.S.
4 Banks to Integrate Ripple as Transformational Money
5 Transfer Protocol Ripple"
6 Exhibit 10 Article titled "Cross 184 8 River Bank to Integrate
7 Ripple for Real-Time International Payments
8 Ripple"
9 Exhibit 11 Article titled "Risks and 275 13 Returns of Cryptocurrency"
10 Exhibit 12 Expert Report of Dr. Allen 290 23
11 Ferrell
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

1	NAMF	OF CASE:			Page 340	
•						
2	DATE OF DEPOSITION:					
3	NAME	OF WITNESS:				
4	Reaso	on Codes:				
5	1.	To clarify the red	cord.			
-	_					
6	2.	To conform to the	ne facts.			
7	2	To compost trans	aviation armora			
7	3.	To correct trans	cription errors.			
8	Page	Line	Reason			
0	rage	Line				
9	From		to			
10		Line				
11						
12		Line				
14	Page	Line	Reason			
15	From		to			
16	Page	Line	Reason			
17	From		to			
18	Page	Line	Reason			
19	From		to			
20		Line				
21						
	Page	Line	Reason			
23	From		to			
24						
25						